00084791

BOOK NO - 2074
Godrej

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date July-02

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016

TOURS

IN

UPPER INDIA,

AND IN PARTS OF

84731

THE HIMALAYA MOUNTAINS;

WITH ACCOUNTS OF THE

COURTS OF THE NATIVE PRINCES,

&c.

BY MAJOR ARCHER,

LATE AID-DE-CAMP TO LORD COMBERMERE.

——Where the gorgeous East, with richest hand,
Showers on her kings barbaric pearl and gold.

MILTON.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,

(SUCCESSOR TO HENRY COLBURN.)

1833.

915.42
Arc/Tou
84791

TO

GENERAL

THE VISCOUNT COMBERMERE,

G.C.B. G.C.H. &c.

My Lord,

It is with feelings of pride and pleasure that I dedicate the following pages to your Lordship.

Originating amidst the scenes and events which they attempt to describe, and in the latter of which your Lordship participated in almost every instance, I could not possibly avail myself of a firmer or more agreeable

support of their fidelity than your Lordship's auspices. Nor can I experience a higher gratification than being permitted to offer this Work to your Lordship's protection, and to subscribe myself, your Lordship's most humble and attached Servant,

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

Without desiring to attract favourable notice through the aid of dress, which, in this book-making age, could, by the assistance of "experienced hands," have been easily effected, the Author hopes that the garb in which these pages appear, may in no wise raise up a prejudice against the subject: and though he has been led, unwarily perhaps, to depend upon himself alone, he has in all things endeavoured to remember, that he who offers himself to the observation of the Public, is bound to do so with becoming diffidence and respect.

A writer in a recent "popular" Work upon

India sets out with the opinion, that "It is not necessary to have visited those countries which are intended to be described," and, as it might most reasonably be expected from one who proceeds upon such a principle, has produced a Work more fanciful and ingenious than consistent or correct. The argument implies, that he who writes at a distance, is less likely to be biassed by prejudice or partiality, than he who describes from the scene itself. The truth of this is more than questionable; for whoever writes under such circumstances, must be satisfied either by treating the subject very generally or abstractedly; or, if he enters into particular details, he must be content to derive his information at second hand; in which case, he must labour under great disadvantages, compared with one who has both seen and heard what he describes, and who has formed his judgment, if not by patient, at least by frequent, observation.

The inadvertences and mistakes into which a stranger not conversant with the language

and peculiarities of a foreign people must inevitably fall, and without the possibility of correction, are avoided by him who has taken advantage of the opportunities of beholding all things in their actual state, and who, uninfluenced by the reports of others, writes as he sees and feels. It would be impossible for an European who has never travelled in the East, to comprehend, or even imagine, the many and important differences of character which are the effects of climate alone; the numerous and nameless habits and peculiarities, which, originating from civil and religious institutions, can only be viewed under their various shades, and perhaps only correctly estimated by the traveller: and after all, it is these points which constitute the apparent and essential differences between the inhabitants of different countries, and which determine their relative position in the scale of civilization.

In the Journal of "Tours in the Upper Provinces of Hindoostan," in the "Sketches

of the Bengal Government," and the "Present Condition of the Army belonging to that Presidency," the reader, it is hoped, will admit the writer's claim to sincerity of intention, even if he should be considered erroneous in his opinions. The more various the lights by which a subject is viewed, the more accurate will be the judgment formed of its features and proportions: and at the present moment, when India and her vast concerns are passing in review before the British nation, it is a duty incumbent upon all who wish well to the mother country and her extensive possessions in the East, and who have had opportunities of acquiring information, to afford it to the utmost of their power, for the advancement of the prosperity and happiness of India, and for the firmer security of England in retaining what was, and might yet continue to be, the brightest jewel in her diadem. In the course of the Narrative there may seem to be more of censure than of praise: but who is to blame? The evils and imperfections

appeared to the writer in all the reality of existence, and such as he has endeavoured to describe them; and to have given a different or a qualified account would have been a gratuitous sacrifice of his conviction, — of that which he conceived to be the truth.

If what is contained in the following pages should tend, in the smallest degree, to dispel the indifference with which India and her hundred millions of inhabitants have hitherto been regarded, or more happily, if at this critical period, which is to determine the lot of so large a portion of the globe subjected to the rule of Great Britain, this Work should serve to quicken the least spark of that interest and attention which the magnitude of our Indian possessions, the resources of the soil, and the destinies of the people demand at the hands of the British nation,—the influence which the writer may have thus been instrumental in exercising, will prove to him a lasting source of proud and heartfelt satisfaction.

[The Publisher thinks it necessary to add to the foregoing, that, when the present Work was passing through the press, the Author was absent from England, and the proof-sheets could not, therefore, have the benefit of his revision. Notwithstanding every care, some errors in the spelling of Hindoostani proper names, and names of places, may have occurred. Should such be found, the Author is not responsible.]

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

FIRST TOUR.

CHAPTER I.

Enter the territories of the King of Oude—Coronation—Hindoostani Dishes—Procession—Breakfast—The Prince—Presents—Aspect of the Country—The Prince's Visit—Cavalcade—Procession to Lucknow—The Meeting—Distribution of Money—Arrival at the Palace—The King's Dress—Eastern Ceremony—Regal Assumption—The English Village—Struggle for Seats—Tomb of the late King—The Happy Abode . . . . . Page 1

CHAPTER II.

Sports of the East—The Imăm-bareh—Dinner with the King—The Visit returned—Contests of Wild Beasts—The Sultan Munzil—Elephant-Fights—Bombast—The Minister—Ruined Town—Daily Marches—Bridge of Boats—Irrigation—Wolves—Husbandry 28

CHAPTER III.

City of Canouge—A Caravanserai—A Rainy Day—Christmas Day—Hakim Mehdee—Furruckabad—Daily Marches—Mynpooree—Ravines—The Ram-baug—A mag-

nificent Tomb—A Ruined City—The Pearl Mosque—Hindoostani Architecture—The Musjid—The Hall of Audience—Summary Justice—The great Acbar—Splendid Rooms—The Agra Gun 46

CHAPTER IV.

Agra—Cemetery of Shah Jehan—City of Tombs—Acbar—Curious Pulpit—Great Mogul's Banner—The Rajah—His Tent—Indian Hawking—War in Bhurtpore—The Jauts—Indian Holy Land—Eastern Legend—Military Accident—Saintly Town—Fall of Hattrass—Moorsaum—Fortified Places—Bijagur—Coel—Alligurh—Fall of Alligurh—The Fort—Daily Marches—Oriental Manners—Patriarchal Law—Native Character—Man of great age—Colonel Skinner—Reception at Dinner—Banks of the Jumna . . 68

CHAPTER V.

Prince Meerza Suleem—Delhi—Wall of Delhi—The Jummah Musjid—Under-ground Houses—Visit to the King—Ceremony of Presentation—Old Delhi—Homaion's Tomb A Bowliah—Colossal Ruins—Enormous Column—Iron Pillar—Hindoo Sculpture—Ruined Mosque—Astronomical Instruments 103

CHAPTER VI.

Gateways—The Present King—Daily Marches—Battle of Pauniput—A Saint's Tomb—Wild Beasts—Kurnaul—Himalaya Mountains—Crossing the River—Putnee and Shamlee—Persian Water-wheel—The Begum Somroo—Meerut—Hospitality at Meerut 125

CHAPTER VII.

Bussombah—Flooded Lands—Tiger-shooting—Crossing the Ganges—Aggressions in India—A fallen Prince—Eng-

lish Injustice—More Tiger-shooting—Game—Kunkul—Junction of the rivers—Pilgrims at Hurdwar—Town of Hurdwar—A Tiger burned—An old Moslem Town—Botanic Garden—Crossing the Jumna—The Sikhs . . 148

CHAPTER VIII.

A Sikh Town—Social Warfares—Runjeet Sing—Village Tribunals—A narrow Escape—Religious Conciliation—Agriculture—Drunkenness—Characteristics of the Sikhs—Daily Marches—Sirhind—The Rajah of Puttialah—His Attendants—Melancholy Prospects—Visit to the Rajah—A Feud—Eastern Mile-stones—Loodianah—Family Feuds—Shah Shujah—His Court—His Body-guard—A Vakeel—Runjeet's Guards 174

CHAPTER IX.

Ferogepoor—Beautiful Country—A Drunken Rajah—The Pinjore Valley—Garden-Cascades—A Night Festival—Ascent commenced—Ascent continued—Recollections of Home—Subathoo—Healthiness of the Hills—Hill-travelling—Hill-scenery—The Rhododendron—Mountain Plants 199

SECOND TOUR.

JOURNEY ACROSS THE SUTLEGE RIVER INTO THE HILL-STATE OF KOOLOO,

CHAPTER I.

Storm in the Mountains—Road to Nakundah—Magnificent Spectacle—Rajah of Komharsein—A Rope-bridge—Kooloo Festivity—Ascent of the Mountain—A Bramin's Gratitude—A Kooloo Game—Dangerous Ceremony—Braminical

Ignorance — A Mountain Village — Mountain Streams — Pasturage — Extraordinary Rock — A Travelling Lama — Religious Procession — Infanticide — A Kooloo Fair . 217

CHAPTER II.

Baree Roopur—Banks of the Khoondun—Pheasants—Grand Prospect—Village of Serahun—The Pass of Bilasheo —A Happy Valley—Kooloo Agriculture—The Vizier's House—Neermund—Medical Advice—Crossing the Sutlege—Rampore—Pushard and Gourah—A Party of Tartars —Clear Atmosphere—Perilous Road—Débris of the Mountain—Dangerous Travelling—Beontul—Crawne and Banamowlee—Huttoo—A Panoramic View . . . 241

THIRD TOUR.

JOURNEY FROM SIMLAH TO THE BORENDO PASS.

CHAPTER I.

The Mahasoo Range—The Rana's House—A lofty Encampment—Nagnee—Modes of Ascent—A secluded spot —The Rana of Joobul—His Handmaid—Magnificent Scenery—A Primeval Forest—The Rana's House—Agriculture—The Ranee—Head Priest of Busahir—The Busahir Territories—A Bramin Village—Chergong—Road to Pecca —Bears and Bees—Dance of the Gods—Sacrifice to the Gods 267

CHAPTER II.

Junction of Rivers—Mountain Deities—Odd Custom—Janleeg—Shawl Goats—Fallen Cliffs—A stupendous Scene

—Cairns of Stones—Loyalty—State of the Atmosphere—A Party lost—The Rajah of Busahir—Vaccination—Tyranny of the Ranee—Deorah—The Rana's Palace—Peralla 292

CHAPTER III.

The Hill-People—The Rajahs—Siva, the Destroyer—Priestly Dictation—Temples in the Hills—Superstitious Rites—Images of Deities—Sacrificial Ceremonies—Hill-Forts and Villages—Houses in the Hills—Hill-Temples—Seasoning of Wood—Hill-Bridges—Irrigation—Indian Grain—Agricultural Produce—Cultivation—Himalaya Forests—Trees and Shrubs—Roads in the Hills . . 310

CHAPTER IV.

The Mountains—English Flowers and Trees—Climate of the Hills—Salubrity of the Hills—Diseases of the Hills—Character of the Mountaineers—Hill Zoology—Human Sacrifices—Opening for Speculation—Fatal Enterprize—A curious Paper: the Hieroglyphic Drawing . . 334

FOURTH TOUR.

IN THE UPPER PROVINCES OF HINDOOSTAN.

CHAPTER I.

Arrival in Camp—Extraordinary Tree—Meeting of the Chiefs—Visit of the Rajah—His Visit returned—Character of the Rajah—Daily Marches—Peewah—Hindoo Absolution—A juvenile Rajah—His Visit—Dewallee Festival—The Rajah of Jheend—Town of Jheend—District of Hurrianah—Hissar—Hansi Fort—George Thomas—Skinner's Horse 357

CHAPTER II.

Major Frazer—A Villager killed—District of Rhotuck—Voluntary Penance—Gate of Delhi—The Promenade—The young Princes—Escape of two Girls—Road from Delhi—The Stud at Haupper—Banks of the Ganges . 376

TOURS IN UPPER INDIA,

&c.

FIRST TOUR.

FROM 6th DECEMBER 1827, TO APRIL 8th 1828.

CHAPTER I.

Enter the territories of the King of Oude.—Coronation.—Hindoostani Dishes. — Procession. — Breakfast. — The Prince.—Presents.—Aspect of the Country.—The Prince's Visit.—Cavalcade.—Procession to Lucknow.—The Meeting.—Distribution of money.—Arrival at the Palace.—The King's Dress.—Eastern Ceremony.—Regal Assumption.—The English Village.—Struggle for Seats.—Tomb of the late King.—The Happy Abode.

On the 6th of December 1827, crossed the Ganges, at Cawnpore, and entered into the King of Oude's territories. Until the year 1819, this monarch had borne the title of Nawaub Vizier, being the hereditary Vizier of the Great Mogul, in which dignity his ancestor, Saadut Khan, was placed by Mahommed Shah, in 1730.

In 1819, Ghazee Hyder, the then Vizier, desired the dignity of king, which being acquiesced in by the British Government, though upon the express stipulation that the assumption should not be the means of altering the existing relations, he was crowned King in October of that year. I had the honour of an invitation to the coronation, which, owing to the admixture of barbaric pomp and European etiquette, was as ridiculous an occurrence as may well be conceived by those who are aware of the utter disregard, which prevails in an Eastern court, to all order, system, or decorum. On this occasion the lord of misrule was in his full potency. Gold and silver, small pearls and precious stones, of inferior size and value, were thrown amid the dense crowd in the throne-room, which occasioned the best efforts of the spectators to secure them. The ceremony concluded with presents of shawls, and ornaments for the head and arms, to each of the European ladies and gentlemen present, according to rank: those which I received were bought by a person belonging to the palace for 600 rupees, and were set by, to be given to any one else, on an occasion where presents were intended to be made.

We found the camp pitched at Onow; at which place tents belonging to the King were ready for the reception of the Commander-in-Chief. Accompanying these was a *batterie de cuisine* and twenty elephants, some with massy silvered and other ornamented howdahs and trappings.

It was proposed by the King that the Commander-in-Chief should become his Majesty's guest; but this arrangement not being consented to, it was considered sufficient to supply a few dishes at each meal, which being in true Hindoostani taste and style, were excellent of their kind; although the natives, among other instances of indifference, sometimes amounting to insolence, to Europeans whenever they can exercise it, scarcely ever take the same pains in the preparation of food for them which they do for themselves.

Dec. 7.—The camp remained at Onow, to allow the stragglers to come up. All is bustle and confusion, and almost every one employed in putting the marching apparatus in order, for it is only when the first or second march is made that a person is enabled to ascertain what is wanting. Some of the shooters went out for game—nothing new stirring.

Dec. 8.—Marched to Rahamut Gunge, (ten and a half miles.) When within two miles of camp, we met the heir-apparent of the kingdom, who came in state to receive and conduct the Commander-in-chief to the capital. His Highness was accompanied by the Minister, Aga Meer, whose history will be glanced at in another place. The Prince, a youth of nine or ten years of age, was on an elephant surrounded by many of his father's court, and after the *salam* on both sides, was, according to etiquette, taken into the Commander-in-chief's howdah.

The procession, which had been arranged previously, then commenced. A squadron of the 11th Dragoons and one of the 9th Native Cavalry led the way, the band of the former corps playing. The Commander-in-chief, with his personal staff, as also the whole of the general, several visitors, all in full dress, and mounted on elephants, fell into the train. The troops of the King lined the way, and presented a motley appearance, without order or discipline, formality, or any approach to regularity, so essential in European armies. They were armed and dressed according to individual fancy. One exception, however, was to be observed in a small body of lancers, which the

late King had raised in imitation of our 16th, when a party of that corps went over to Lucknow with Lord Amherst. The Oude Lancers are the best equipped soldiers the King possesses, perhaps because they have been so recently embodied: certainly they are the *élite* of his forces. There were also matchlock-men in various garbs; mounted nobles on fine horses and splendid caparisons; people on foot, spearmen, others with swords and shields, and all so mixed together, as to defy the most stoical countenance not to smile at their heterogeneous appearance. The elephants crowding and pushing each other, the horsemen prancing their steeds, and the multitude shouting, it was thus we approached the tents of the Prince, in which he was to give his Excellency and suite the customary breakfast.

His Excellency was received with a salute of cannon. The breakfast was, as usual on such occasions, a complete scramble to all but the two chiefs; every one took what care he could of himself, and made the most of his time: the Lucknow nobles did the same, and appeared to understand the right method better than their guests, for they invariably occupied the best places at table, and cared no more for strangers

than if they had been posts. On this occasion, I renewed an acquaintance, contracted at the coronation, with a native gentleman, a blithe, jolly companion, fond of shooting and all sorts of sport, and withal by no means scrupulous in his potations as to quantity: this he reconciled somewhat to his conscience by being exceedingly particular in the quality of his drink, eschewing all but cherry-brandy and champagne. He was polite enough to invite me to his house the next day, whither I accordingly went, but my friend was so positively drunk as to be wholly unable to hear, see, or speak: for the sake of friendship, I forget his name.

The appearance of the Prince was not prepossessing, being very dark, with thick lips; he was, moreover, of a heavy stupid disposition. He seemed to be quite ignorant of his station and of the part required of him. At table the Commander-in-Chief offered the Minister a plate of pilaw, which was considered by the lookers-on to be a mighty condescension; it was, indeed, so hinted to his Excellency, who laughingly replied, "I like to keep on good terms with a prime minister." The Minister's two sons were present, the youngest a fine handsome lad about the same age as the prince, but very acute: he was fair, well dressed, and

rode admirably. His Excellency complimented the boy on his horsemanship, upon which he blushed, rose, and salamed his sense of the honour. The Prince's dress was covered with diamonds and pearls, all put on with an utter disregard to taste. Breakfast over, an adjournment took place to a tent where the trays of presents were laid out for his Excellency. These consisted of shawls and jewels, which were, as is always the case, taken by the Company, and after being sold, are carried to the credit of Government.*

An order on the subject of presents had a day or two previously arrived in camp, prohibiting the exchange of them on all occasions, and urging the visit of the Commander-in-Chief as a favourable opportunity for the total abolition of the custom. The befitting part of the farce assigned, was the visit of the Commander-in-Chief, being the first after the accession of his Majesty to the musnud; as if a slight, which in feeling amounted to an insult, would become the more palatable from its being early administered. On the proposition

* The *balance* of the account pro and con of presents made and received by the Commander-in-Chief in his official capacity, amounted to 20,000 rupees in favour of the Company!

being intimated to the King, he immediately declined his acquiescence, stating that arrangements had been entered into agreeably to usage, and that whatever the Company might subsequently desire, the present demand was objectionable on more grounds than one. The point was conceded by the Governor-general, who, however, consoled himself in a strict negative to any individual accepting a present, or indeed to any being offered for acceptance. The Governor-general bore in mind a recent visit to Lucknow, when the conduct of many was such as to call forth the present prohibition.

The offering and receiving presents is so old a custom, that we find it mentioned in the transactions of the Patriarchs, and it is one of many which links the Eastern world in a chain of connexion with the history of the earlier ages of the Western. In India, more particularly since the arrival of Europeans, the desire for such substantial marks of generosity, or evidences of fear, as intended to conciliate anger or ill will, has been ardent in the extreme; and it is well known, that few years have elapsed since the servants of the Company looked to this source, as the surest, if not the fairest, for their early return to England.

It is lamentable that the cases of abandonment of oaths and promises to the contrary have been many, and to a known and positive amount; at this moment, the instances of declared and imputed corruption on the parts of some of the highest and most responsible servants of the Company, are more than one or two; but these are not sufficient to affix a colouring to a whole service, which, whether for integrity, talent, zeal, and intelligence, is not exceeded by any one in the world. Amid such temptations as every hour are within reach, the wonder is, how few the numbers are, that fall from their high estate. The Court of Directors once thought philosophically on this point, and readily drove away temptation by their own liberality: but now, as if ashamed of their generosity, they have entered on a new system of retrenchment, not only in their civil service, but in their military and miscellaneous branches: the results may, without the gift of prophecy, be predicted.*

* That the practice of presenting offerings by the subordinates of an office, or establishment, to their superior, should be kept within bounds or wholly abrogated (for the difficulty of controlling the practice or limiting its effects) is obvious. Between the different governments, the abolition is of no moment; and if the usage tends to smooth the

Previous to retiring, garlands of silver fringe and tissue, were placed by the Prince and the Minister round the necks of the Commander-in-Chief's party; upon which, each took his leave and repaired to his own tent.

The aspect of the country is one undeviating plain. Cultivation is not extended; but patches of grain, oil, and other products were seen ripening for the *kurreef*, or last harvest. One of the villagers mentioned, that out of the well which supplied our camp with water, twenty bodies were drawn a few years ago; they formed a part of a company travelling to their homes, who were waylaid at night by a band of murderers, killed, and thrown into the well. Occurrences of this description were not infrequent formerly, though not to a similar extent: the water was never drunk except by those unacquainted with the circumstances of the bloody tragedy.

rough road of intercourse, why may it not remain? The order prohibiting a present even of a little fish or fruit was issued in the beginning of 1829, and proved the absence of a correct knowledge of the manners and customs of the natives: a present of fruit and vegetables to travellers from a polite native, is felt by all who journey in India, and the value of such a gift, intrinsically, is of most insignificant amount.

Dec. 9.—Marched to Newolgunge, (eleven miles,) where the Commander-in-Chief returned the ceremony of a breakfast to the Prince. His reception was more orderly and decorous than the row of yesterday. Dragoons and infantry lined the main street of the camp, which had been purposely made wide for the occasion, and at the opposite end to his entrance, some pieces of horse artillery saluted his Highness with nineteen guns: himself and *cortège* came on elephants. The breakfast was wholly prepared by his people, though laid out in our own tents. The poor boy ate nothing, and looked as if he wished to divest himself of his cumbrous trappings and jewels. His dress was the same as that which he wore yesterday. After breakfast the appropriate presents were offered to the Prince, and he took his leave with another salute of nineteen guns. The nobles attending his Highness had their separate suite of tents, which appeared commodious, and were surrounded by walls of red-striped cloth, outside of which their followers encamped. Elephants, camels, horses, with the numerous retinue of an Eastern camp, bivouacked on whatever spot was to be had; and the dissonance prevailing the livelong night is only to be known by witnessing it—it is beyond description.

Dec. 10. — At sunrise marched to Futty-gunge (eight miles). On the road fell in with a number of hawks, which had been sent from the city. Saw several flights at paddy birds and crows, which afforded some amusement: a hawk of the long-winged kind, called a Bhyree, was flown at a heron, but not being staunch, gave no sport. There were at least twenty hawks of various species and for different sorts of game. The Meer Shikar, or Master of the Chase, was attired in "Lincoln Green," with the attributes of his profession: he was by our party dubbed the "Duke of St. Albans." During the time of hawking, the Prince with his suite passed by on an elephant; the lancers went before him, the whole party surrounded by skirmishers on horseback; there were many spearmen on foot, who kept pace; matchlocks, swords, spears, and pennons were glancing in the sunbeams of as delicious a morning as ever appeared; the superb dresses of the men and caparisons of the horses threw a lustre upon the cavalcade. The effect was peculiarly striking; and conveyed to a stranger, like myself, the most pleasurable sensations from its novelty and style.

Dec. 11.—This being considered a propitious day; we left our camp at seven o'clock to enter

Lucknow, the capital of Oude.* It had been arranged, that the King should meet the Commander-in-chief five miles from his capital. In consequence, all were to go in state upon elephants. Among the visitors were many ladies; full-dress the order of the day. The procession commenced with a detachment of Dispatch Camels, followed by a squadron of the 11th Light Dragoons, one of the native cavalry, and a small party of Skinner's irregular horse. Then came the falconry, headed by his Oriental Grace of St. Albans, each man with a hawk upon his fist; next came hircarrahs, or foot messengers; then those who bore silver-sticks, as badges of their office; after these, his Excellency and suite. On leaving camp, the road admitted a dozen elephants abreast; presently the Prince's party joined us, ours drawing up on the road-

* In all matters of moment, the natives of Hindoostan never venture upon action without consulting their favourite oracles. The Moslem, like the Roman, refers to a book for guidance, generally the Koran; the poets are also in good repute among them; the stars, with the help of an astrologer, likewise are supposed to know something on the occasion, and to them recourse is had. The Hindoo relies wholly upon starry influences through the interpretation of his gooroo or priest. An astrologer is a constituted authority in all the villages, and nothing pertaining to life and its concerns is commenced without his sanction.

side to receive him. The crowd of elephants had now become larger, and indications of what we afterwards experienced, quickly appeared in the rush that was made to secure good places in the line.

On arriving at the appointed spot of meeting, the cavalry formed a street. On the King and his Excellency approaching each other, the latter was invited into the royal howdah, and then took place the embrace of friendship. As soon as the King's elephant turned to proceed to the city, the instant rush of the others to take up good and prominent positions, was prodigious and almost alarming; the ladders by which the animals are mounted were torn from their sides; many got so entangled with each other as to be necessitated to stop; these lost their places. The road narrowing, made such contests more frequent; and to an unpractised eye, they appeared pregnant with danger and mischief; luckily no accident occurred.

On reaching the suburbs the crowd was immense; the elephants seemed packed together; the narrowness of the streets scarcely permitted one animal to move freely; and what we conceived to threaten certain destruction, did not in the least prevent hundreds of men, women, and children, from throwing themselves under

the elephants to catch the pieces of money distributed by the noblemen who sat behind in the King's howdah, and this he did every eight or ten yards. His Excellency also had some bags to give away. The scuffles and fights were as frequent as the distribution of the coin. In many instances, a prize was forced by surrounding expectants from the unlucky wight who had seized it, but only to be resigned in turn to another in like manner. In one case, I remarked that a piece of money was put into the mouth by way of security; this mode, however, did not succeed; for the party, when perceived, was thrown down by more powerful competitors; some seized him by the throat, others by the arms and legs, while another *sat* upon his stomach. By this novel and peculiar proceeding, a forcible but unwilling ejectment took place.

The sides of the road, the tops of houses, walls, windows, terraces, wherever a person could stand, were crowded with human beings. I should imagine the population of the town to be very large, for the places where the greater numbers stood, were private houses, and therefore not accessible to strangers. One howdah, in the *mêlée*, began to turn. The inmates having such palpable "notice to quit," looked round

for assistance; one of them thinking to jump on the elephant's head, took a spring, and found himself hanging to the cloth, heels upwards; fortunately he landed safely, and I had the pleasure to play the good Samaritan, by offering him a seat. The fates were against him; for the canvass stretcher of my seat unluckily cracked, and down we sank with our knees up to our chins. What with laughing and the odd posture, it was no easy matter to effect our extrication. My friend left me in the single enjoyment of my damaged seat, to return to his righted place.

After infinite noise, crashes, and pushing, at ten o'clock we arrived at the palace, with scarce a ladder belonging to the party, save those who had taken the precaution to put theirs into their howdahs. Here we all quitted our elephants. The King and his Excellency were carried in tonjons* to the steps of the audience-chamber, adjoining to which was the throne and presence-room: beyond the latter was a large open verandah, in which breakfast was prepared: the principal street, filled with people, was just below. Some short time having elapsed in conversation, a move was made to the breakfast-

* A chair, in shape like the body of a gig, with a hood, and carried by men in the manner of a palankeen.

table. His kingship was royally pleased to help his Excellency to a plate of rice, which the latter discussed in the usual way; for the pilaws and Hindoostani dishes have tickled his Excellency's palate: certes, they are good and richly seasoned with spices and aromatics.

During breakfast I had an opportunity of observing the King's dress, which, being covered with jewels, was of great value. On his head he wore a turban, formed something like a coronet, having round it a circle of precious stones, radiating into points: two rows of large pearls went round the top, and the whole was crowned with a plume of heron's feathers. His clothes were of cloth of gold, called *kimkaub*, and he wore a collar in imitation of that of the Garter. This was formed of three rows of large pearls, with emeralds between, and separating the pearls into the form of links. Round his throat was a tight collar of pearls, and necklaces of the same valuable ornaments depended from his neck. His armlets were of diamonds, and appeared magnificent.

Leaving the table, seats were placed in the presence-chamber, where some few moments passed in "converse sweet:" a further move was made to the outside room, in which were laid out the customary presents of shawls and

jewels. After the forms of offering and accepting were gone through, the great folks marched arm-in-arm to the head of the stairs. At this point, otto of roses and betel-nut were served to his Excellency by the King, and with another embrace they parted.

The ceremonies of visiting are conducted with the most scrupulous regard to equality, superiority, and inferiority: and so highly do the natives prize the observance of them, that they become a matter of debate and consultation beforehand. Much as they grasp at, (more than is their due,) they are ever prone to withhold that which they ought to concede: they do so wherever they think they can with impunity; for by it, they imagine they gain an estimation in the eyes of their countrymen, either from their being supposed to possess more influence than is really the case, or from the more unworthy desire to outwit the Europeans by cunning and impudence. Long residence among, and intimate acquaintance with, the natives and their customs, is absolutely necessary to suppress the invariable disposition they have to assume a higher bearing than that to which they are entitled. By yielding any forms, trivial as they may be thought, which appertain to us as masters, or

complying with the assumption on their part as servants, we lose our consequence in the eyes of the natives; for no Hindoostani is without the full belief that forms and ceremonies are essential parts of greatness and power. The former Residents at Lucknow were so tenacious of giving too much, or losing the least degree of consequence, that on meeting the Vizier, (as he then was,) they have been known to count the steps he made, and then they took a corresponding number. As before the assumption of regal style and title, the Resident was on a footing of perfect equality with the present King, it was an express stipulation, that the relations of intercourse, and points of etiquette and ceremony, should have no alteration: the King is therefore bound as formerly to meet the Governor-General at Cawnpore, a station on the right bank of the Ganges, in our own provinces, fifty miles from Lucknow, and there to pay his visit to him. This is derogatory to a crowned head, and the exaction should have been relinquished when the Company acceded to the Vizier's desire of kingship.

This affair in itself was one of very questionable policy, although it occurred in those bright days of India, when her destinies were swayed

by Lord Hastings. It will doubtless be accorded that when King, the monarch should have possessed all the dignities and attributes of royalty, or he should have continued in his previous rank and designation; for, admitting the supremacy of the British, and their being *de facto*, if not *de jure*, the Lord Paramount, the Nawaub was their servant and inferior; but the British, for their own ends and interests, chose to acknowledge his equality with them, except in the observance of the first visit. In the present case, it is absolute mockery to give him the name and not the substance; for how is it likely that foreign powers, or even his own subjects, will attach any importance to the mere designation of King, when they perceive that the title is shorn of all its appropriate beams of superior ceremony and respect, and of all the observance of exterior form and etiquette? The act was *questionable*, for by it the British Government guaranteed to the Vizier the kingdom as his property, which before was his solely from occupation. Nor did the right exist for the Company to alienate a fief of the empire of Hindoostan, the patrimony of the descendants of the great Timor, admitting the Company were but just in according the name, style, and title of Emperor or King, to the person occu-

pying the throne of Hindoostan; and if the Company merely authorized the Vizier to proceed in his assumption, (in which he could only succeed by their approval,) the injustice to the King of Delhi, "the great Mogul," was as enormous as it was apparent. The Government, it is said, derived a large pecuniary aid, in the shape of a loan, for their agreeing to the usurpation. It must be denied that there existed any political reasons for thus gratuitously trampling on all the feelings, (and perhaps rights) of the Great Mogul. The public feeling at Delhi, where the small and impoverished court of Acbar Shah resided, expressed its sense of the outrage offered to the blood of Timor: but the feebleness of this once powerful house could only vent its anger in pasquinades upon the Vizier's arrogated dignity. Some of these witticisms were not deficient in point and spirit. The vassals of the Vizier, though they held themselves his immediate subjects, resisted his claim to raise the umbrella of royalty over his head, knowing that he himself was only a vassal of the King; neither did they omit to ridicule his presumptuous pretensions, by persisting to refuse the title of *Padshah*, or King: in reply to any question respecting him, the answer invariably was "the Nawaub,"—"such

a thing is the Nawaub's," always refusing the style of "Padshah."*

The Commander-in-Chief proceeded to the

* Lord Hastings, in his Summary, furnishes the origin of the assumption, and though the motives may be forgiven by state policy, the means may be considered of a questionable character. His Lordship states that he saw the necessity of making a breach between the Nawaub of Oude and his lawful superior the Emperor of Hindoostan, so that in the event of the British possessions being threatened there should be cause sufficient to prevent their union in aid of the enemy. The Governor-General "caught" at an observance of etiquette which the Nawaub, as an inferior, was necessitated to fulfil to the brothers of the Emperor, whenever they passed in the streets of Lucknow; and he "hinted" that it rested with the Nawaub to rescue himself from the humiliation, provided it made no change in the relations between him and the Company. The ostensible object was to weaken the power of the Mogul, already prone in the dust, by severing from his fealty the hereditary Vizier of his empire (*in nubibus:*) but the Governor-General did not consider that the Oude people themselves had nothing to gain by this violence to their pride; for it is a fact that, for a long period subsequent to the regal assumption, his people would not style him otherwise than the "Nawaub," and that pasquinades were as numerous and contemptuous at Lucknow as they were at Delhi: the *éclat* of making a King was something to one descended from King-making Warwick. It is in this single instance alone that the policy of that noble, talented, and beloved individual can be exposed to the question of fitness or expediency. It will be acknowledged by all who understand the Moslem, and have

Residency, where breakfast was prepared, and those who fared ill at the palace had ample means and opportunity to recruit nature.

In the evening drove to the Dil-kusha (heart-alluring) Park, about two miles from the Residency. This is an enclosure of no great extent, with a handsome house on a commanding knoll. The space around is thick with high grass, and stocked with deer, neel ghye (blue cows), hares, monkeys, and peafowl: there are the ruins of some mud huts, which once was what was called an *English village.* Heaven knows, the spire, the elms and hedgerows, and white-washed honeysuckled walls, were all left to the imagination; and even in the extreme of credulity, if such an idea could have existed, the furious hot winds would have parched it immediately.

Nothing more done this day, except a dinner given by the Resident to his Excellency, to which the head-quarter camp, the officers of

followed his character through history, that any bone of contention between the Emperor and King would not prevent one moment the gathering of the Moslems around the heir of Timor, when Religion became the watch-word, or that the slightest chance of success was held out to their regaining even but a portion of the former power of their name. On this point *Divide et impera* would have no force.

the cantonment, and strangers and all visitors were invited.

Dec. 12.—At daylight rode round Dil-kusha Park, and came back early to receive the King to breakfast. At half-past nine he made his entry, most gorgeously attired in green velvet, studded all over with emeralds; the value of them must have been immense. His armlets were of diamonds; strings of emeralds depended from his neck. The usual confusion on sitting down to table took place. The natives who had admission, took possession of seats before the breakfast was announced, and in consequence there was great difficulty in obtaining one: the scrambling for chairs, and the noise of insolent servants, presented a disgusting picture of want of order and decorum. Long spurs and a steel scabbard, for offensive and defensive operations in front and rear, were found to be of persuasive use. Shouldering a well-behaved European gentleman, or even a lady, was fine fun for the fat insolent knaves of nobles, as they are absurdly denominated by some folks: but a determined and unceremonious ejectment from a place to which they know they have no right is taken with great civility by these gentry, and should always be adopted. As for manners, they know

them not; neither is care observed that they should possess even an indistinct notion of them.

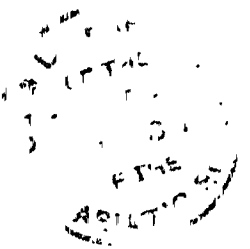
After breakfast, the party went to see some of the *sights:* these were the menagerie and the tomb of the late King. This last is of the usual shape of tombs, having a large dome, under the centre of which, in the floor, lies the body of Ghagee-ood-deen Hyder. The roof is hung with innumerable chandeliers, and lamps of all colours disposed in various figures. The tomb is surrounded with a screen of gold and silver tissue net-work, and is moreover enriched by figures of tigers, in the precious metals and in glass. We were given to understand that the ornaments of this abode of departed mortality are too varied, numerous, and rich, to afford any competent notion of their value. The walls and cornices are studded with texts from the Koran, and in the vestibule of the building there were twenty-five men roaring and screaming that compilation of Moslem faith, for the alleged purpose of *repose* of the soul of the departed. Luckily the man was dead; for had he been one, or even all of the seven sleepers, his tympanum never could have withstood the uproar. These prayers for the defunct are unceasing day and night: the

people who recite them are hired for the purpose, and are paid from the funds of the endowment, similar to the masses of the Roman Catholics, for it is the part of a wise man while living to provide handsomely for his *corpus* when no more. The dead in the East have no debts paid them, and they may, in scriptural phrase, be left to bury themselves, if they leave not wherewithal to enable others to do this necessary measure. The cupola has over it a coronetted ornament, the whole surmounted by the figure of an open hand, of brass gilt. This is an emblem of *Ali*,* and is adopted by way of distinction by his followers.

We thence proceeded to the menagerie, which contained many tigers, leopards, wild cats, deer, fighting rams, and hill pheasants: these latter, and a white sparrow, were the only things worth seeing: the pheasants were very beautiful. Thence to the "Mobaruck Munzil," or happy abode: it stands close to the river Goomtee which runs to the east, and close to the town of Lucknow. The building is quite in Hindoostani style, with low rooms and small doors. The taste of natives and Europeans is at extremes: there was nothing princely in the house, no splendour or magnificence about it

* The grandson of Mahomet.

to warrant the appellative it possesses; the "happy abode" was fitting for any one of moderate rank attached to the court. The evening closed with a grand dinner to all, as yesterday, and a ball to the ladies.



CHAPTER II.

Sports of the East.—The Imăm-bareh.—Dinner with the King.—The Visit returned.—Contests of Wild Beasts.—The Sultan Munzil.—Elephant-Fights.—Bombast.—The Minister.—Ruined Town.—Daily Marches.—Bridge of Boats.—Irrigation.—Wolves.—Husbandry.

Dec. 13.—This morning we met the King at his palace, and accompanied him over the river to a place about two miles off, where were prepared divers modes of sport, for the amusement of the Commander-in-chief; but they all proved so deficient in interest, and were all conducted with such cruel unfairness to the poor animals which were the victims, as to excite disgust at the barbarity practised. Tame deer were loosed to be caught by the hunting leopard or cheetah. Various birds were cast up to be flown at by different kinds of hawks; but as it is expected that we shall witness the sports of the East in their wild and best style, the description of those at

Lucknow is dispensed with: it is to be hoped, as much to the satisfaction of the reader as to that of the narrator. After the slaughter of sundry deer and birds, a muzzled hyena was turned out to about twenty dogs; and when they had pulled and hauled him for some time, a bear, *sans* teeth, succeeded in affording amusement. Bruin had the best of the matter, for it was only behind his back that the curs presumed to attack him. To the bear's assistance a wolf was shown up, but he proved a craven. The victim-birds were paddy-birds, quail, partridge, herons, &c. but all met with the same unfairness as their compeers the beasts.

Breakfasted with the King. The confusion as usual, with the addition of nautch girls splitting our ears. One fat old woman was very obstreperous, moreover she was awfully ugly; but she is considered the top singer of the court — excellent taste it must have! The "Kulamuts," or men singers, were much more soft and pleasing; they gave us some Persian and Kashmirian airs with considerable sweetness and tone.

In the forenoon visited the Imăm-bareh, where repose the mortal remains of Nawaub, "Azoph-ood-dowlah," the third preceding Vizier, who was remarkable only for his utter

disregard of economy and inattention to business. Lavish beyond bounds in his expenditure, he exhausted his treasury, while an absence of taste and disregard to expense induced him to give as much for a common wooden cuckoo-clock, as he would for a finished chronometer; he was also particularly addicted to all sorts of sport and amusement. The Imäm-bareh was erected by him, and according to custom he desired his remains to be laid in it. The form of the building, it is said, is taken from the Mosque of St. Sophia; it consists of one large, arched hall, which, as nearly as could be estimated, is one hundred and fifty feet long, sixty broad, and eighty in height; the walls supporting this huge fabric are eighteen feet in thickness. At both ends of the hall is a room of sixty feet square with a dome over each; these domes are of an elegant shape and display excellent proportion; there are corridors or cloisters on all sides; the style is Saracenic, but not highly ornamented; the whole is exceedingly chaste in the design, and beautiful in the workmanship. The use to which it is put prevents any other being made of it: the Moslems not permitting sepulture in their "Musjeds" or mosques. The prayers here were only five or six. The lapse of time

since the death of the founder has weakened attention to his well-being, and the folks now leave him to say something for himself. The building exceeds any other in the city, for magnificence of size and design; it would make a noble throne and presence-room, or a banqueting hall. Close by is a gate called the Roomi gate (or Grecian,) but as unlike any thing Grecian as can be. The reason of its being so denominated I could not discover.

In the evening dined with the King at the palace on the bank of the river; as usual a squeeze, but having become more knowing, we managed to take care of ourselves: fire-works were let off after dinner, and fire-balloons were sent up and made a fine appearance. The natives of India are very skilful in the pyrotechnic art. A boat-load of nautch girls was moored in the middle of the stream and made the air resound with their horrid noises; the introduction of these folks is the greatest bore possible to Europeans.

Dec. 14.—At day-light went to the cantonments to review the 14th Native Infantry, a fine corps, and in excellent order, chiefly owing to a good commandant, and having present with it eleven European officers; a number often more than with two, and sometimes three corps.

The cantonments are between three and four miles to the north-east of the city, over the river; the force is subsidized by the King, and is really for his own security, as much as for the use of the British. The road to the cantonment is chiefly over deep sand. The Resident has a house and farm in their vicinity, a residence in the city proving very intolerable from crowds of men and animals, and clouds of dust. In the evening the King came to dine with the Commander-in-chief; the crowd and scramble on the increase. I had the ill luck to be pushed into a small room with eight or ten other unfortunates, and what with the dragoon band at one end, and several sets of nautch girls at the other, each trying to drown their opponents' clamours, together with the squabbling and quarrelling of at least two hundred servants, all was sufficient to ruffle the equanimity of a saint. Luckily these latter evils had their ebb, for the Residency steward exercised a thick stick with infinite dexterity, and very commendable impartiality; none who felt his force had reason to think lightly of it. Fire-works succeeded the dinner, and, strange to say, they were of a grander description than those with which his Majesty entertained us; the fire-balloons were excellent, and the whole was novel and exceed-

ingly well worth seeing. The King and the Chief had an embrace as usual, when the former withdrew; dancing then commenced, which was kept up until a late hour. A report in town that Hakim Mehdee, a former minister of Oude, is coming over from Futty-ghur, whither he fled for British protection on the accession of the late Nuwaub: people say the present minister's seat is not a safe one if the Hakim does come.

Dec. 15.—Met the King this morning at nine o'clock, and proceeded to see the elephant-and-tiger fights, which were in honour of the Commander-in-chief. On reaching the place, which was adjacent to one of the palaces, we found a strong circular bamboo enclosure covered in at the top with a net; this space was about thirty-five feet high and fifty in diameter; in it were seven or eight buffaloes and a young calf; they were quite tame, but upon a tiger being thrust into the arena, they all attacked him with great and instant fury. A large bear was let in and met with as little good will, but Bruin, knowing the use of his claws, clambered up to the top of the cage, where he abided. A second bear was then introduced, and, after battling for some short time, spied his brother up aloft, whither he speedily followed. No persuasions could in-

duce him to descend, though the arguments used were in the guise of a huge bamboo, laid on with energy and emphasis. Leaving these poor devils, we came to a spot where a large tiger was tied round the loins by a long rope running through an iron ring fixed in the ground, which enabled several men who had hold of the other end to lengthen or shorten the tether at will. The tiger was attacked by a rhinoceros, who galloped to him boldly, but, getting a scratch on his snout, prudently relinquished the fray. A herd of buffaloes were next sent against him, and forming a good line, they charged him gallantly; he gave one a clawing over the face. A leopard was similarly fettered, and had to defend himself against an elephant; the latter rushed at the animal and endeavoured to kneel on him; he succeeded in mauling the poor beast, and left him *hors de combat.* Signor elephant was mightily pleased with the part he had played, and literally trumpeted his own praise, by making the noise called trumpeting, which is done by knocking the end of the trunk or proboscis on the ground and screaming; during the scuffle the elephant took good care of his trunk by folding it up and putting as much of it as he could into his mouth. These fights were invariably accom-

panied by the same want of fairness towards the animals baited, and in no one instance had they any chance of success or escape.

Breakfast was prepared at a palace built by the late King, and called the Sultan Munzil, the prettiest of the royal houses. It is entirely of stone, and in the present Indian taste and style, namely, an oblong room, the ends supported by Saracenic arches of good proportions and light elegance. The walls are coated with a mortar to resemble granite; the pillars are of white marble, as were the arches. The appearance of this room was very pleasing: it has verandahs all round, and also an upper story. The mansion stands on the bank of the river, and realizes more the notion of an eastern pavilion, than any building I have yet seen.

After breakfast some species of quail were put on the table to fight; the contests between these little creatures are carried on with the greatest fury, and their animosity is greatly excited by the presence of a female. The natives are particularly fond of this sport, at which they will risk large sums.

The nearness of the sublime to the ridiculous, was instanced by the party quitting the quail-fight to see one in which large elephants were the combatants. The field of battle was

on the opposite side of the river. Two fine animals, evidently under the influence of stimulants, were led out, and when brought from opposite ends of the lists, and within a few paces of each other, they ran their course : the shock was not what might be expected from two such powerful creatures, but in the struggle for mastery they put forth all their strength and art; one of them was brought upon the lea, his rider unelephanted heels over head, and away the vanquished animal shuffled as fast as he could. Other pairs were brought out, but gave no sport; indeed it was humiliating to put such noble creatures to such unworthy purposes.

All these pastimes being concluded, the Commander-in-chief had a private conference with the King. What transpired never reached the commons; but it was whispered the Government wanted the loan of another crore of rupees, one million sterling! During the elephant-fights, a small boat, in the shape of a fish, with a steam-engine, went backwards and forwards before the palace. The Commander-in-chief was to take his farewell this morning: this occurred with the customary embrace and professions of affectionate attachment; these are in the mouth of every native, and their value is soon appre-

ciated; but the bombast, or what in English is termed "humbug," is necessary on the part of Europeans, to let the Indians perceive we know what they are about. An instance of the florid style will here be, perhaps, amusing. The Begum (Princess) Sumroo, of whom more hereafter, some days subsequent to her quitting the camp at Bhurtpore in 1826, wrote to the Commander-in-chief, that she had had no rest by day or night since she had parted with him. His Excellency, in reply, said, "That on his arrival at Cawnpore, he found the boats which had been prepared for him, high and dry, from the lowness of the river; but that the tears he had shed when he thought of the period he should be absent from her presence, were so abundant as to float the vessels, and to enable him to proceed on his voyage." This was taken as a matter of course, and not considered otherwise than what it should have been.

It was evident that something was going wrong with the Minister, as he was not admitted into the audience with the King and the Commander-in-chief. At meals he invariably took his station opposite the King, but scarcely had he sat down, when up he got, and hied round close to his Majesty's elbow, to find out what was passing between his master and the Com-

mander-in-chief, and Resident. This anxiety occurred every time the King appeared at table. Reports state his not being likely to continue minister, as the person to whose place he succeeded is supposed to be on his way from Futtyghur. This latter (Hakim Mehdee) was formerly minister, and while in power the country enjoyed security and repose; he was able, and provident in the revenue department, and firm in the administration of the police and judicial branches of the state. The present minister, Aga Meer, was then a "Khidmutdar," or servant that waits at table; but by a chain of fortuitous circumstances, he advanced himself to his present elevated post. The arts by which he acquired situation, and consequently wealth, (for they are inseparable,) are those invariably allied to Indian feelings and Indian policy—intrigue, fraud, and dissimulation; and the sure consequence to the attainment of desires, is the total forgetfulness of past favours, and disgusting ingratitude.

Dec. 16. (Sunday.)—Rode to the Moosah Baugh, distant three miles from the Residency to the north; a very handsome house and gardens, and, as it is on high ground, it has a commanding prospect over the country. In the way to it, passed through the Roomi Gate,

and by the Dawlut Khaneh,* but did not enter it.

A clergyman, from a neighbouring station, gave us service and a sermon; after which the Commander-in-chief held a levee. Dined early, and at dusk went on elephants to camp at Budlee-kă-tuckeah; six miles.

Dec. 17.—Marched to Noelgunge, ten miles. Gloomy, and indications of rain. Glad to get away from the city, to enjoy the quiet of camp. Strangers took their leave of us to-day, and returned to their homes.

Dec. 18.—Marched to Meah Gunge, fifteen miles. At two miles, passed a large town on the right, having many brick houses and a handsome stone and brick bridge, but out of repair. The town must have been of importance to possess so expensive and solid a bridge, it being flagged with large stones; however, it was going fast to decay, and very soon will not be passable. This town was built by Almas Khan, an eunuch. It has a brick wall and small bastions: the entrances (two) are at the east and west, through three Moorish arches. Like all towns owing their rise to individuals, and not having the claim to be cared for from local or other causes, its decay was coeval with

* The depository of records, &c.

the demise of its founder. The sites of villages remain the same for ages, and the accumulation of rubbish at last raises them far above the plains. The natives never repair houses, but wait till they fall, and then they build others anew. The Commander-in-chief saw the 56th Native Infantry on its march to Lucknow from Saugor: reached camp at ten o'clock; a long march and a hot one.

Dec. 19.—Marched two miles beyond Tuckeah: the country appears tolerably well cultivated. Soon after quitting camp, the rain came down in torrents, and drenched every person and thing: it had threatened the previous night, accompanied by much distant thunder. In the evening went out and had fair sport with quail.

Dec. 20.—Marched to Nowbutgunge, thirteen miles on the left bank of the Ganges: employed in getting all ready for crossing the river: the banks full of quick-sands and holes: the weather threatening rain, which at night came down "con spirito," and greatly added to the previous difficulties in crossing: the Oude thieves very busy in endeavouring to make us remember them. One of our party had ample cause to admire their *handicraft* in the abstraction of some considerable property.

Dec. 21.—Crossed the Ganges to Nanamow: the operation of transporting a large camp over a river is a work of infinite trouble, and generally of loss. The banks on one side or the other are precipitous; quicksands abound, or else deep mud; and the native boats are ill adapted for ferries, being the common boats used for the transport of merchandize: they are large, cumbrous, and unwieldy, high at the sides, and square at each end. Notwithstanding the inconvenience is daily seen and felt, the Government take no steps to remedy the evil. A bridge of boats at the large stations would not cost a very great sum, and it could be available at any intermediate point, at a few days' warning: the original cost and the subsequent charge when in use would, I am assured by good judges, be quickly covered by a small toll on passengers, cattle, and goods. The convenience and comfort, to say nothing of the means of obviating loss and damage to horses and other animals, would be acknowledged. Any person would gladly pay a few rupees to have a valuable horse taken over with safety and celerity. The cavalry of the army are numerous, and one would suppose valuable enough to cause some little expense being incurred in their safe transport, even if the exigencies of service,

though only probable, did not demand it, or the intercourse of commerce did not point out the manifest advantages, and the sure return for any reasonable outlay. In the present instance the King, as we were in his dominions, fitted up eight platform boats for carriages and cattle, and as many were prepared by our own commissariat.

After two days of toil and trouble the camp was pitched on the right bank. The draft cattle were much exhausted: the elephants, after putting their loads into the boats, swam over; some of the bullocks also swam, but not one camel would wet a foot in the cause—they were all obliged to be ferried over. Talking of boats brings to recollection a story (whether true or false is not vouched for) not much to the credit of the Government. When the Governor-General visited Oude a bridge of boats was built. "Honourable John" was the designer and architect. The Governor-General, to lighten the burthen of expense which he was imposing on the treasury, caused the King to be asked to defray the charge of erection. He replied in the Gilpin strain, "It was for your own convenience, and not mine; you made it, therefore pay the bill yourself."* He

* It must be mentioned, however, that the King crossed it in coming to Cawnpore.

was then requested to pay half: this also he flatly refused. The pseudo-economy which excited the request was estimated at 500*l.* or less. This sum would have been realized in six or seven months, by passengers and merchandize, had the bridge been permitted to stand.

The cultivation on this side appears most luxuriant. The recent falls of rain have thrown a vesture of deep green over the fields, in which are barley, wheat, grain, pease, and doll.* Rain usually falls at this time of the year, and proves of great service to the peasant, as it saves him the toil of irrigating the crops by his own labour, which in the absence of rain he is necessitated to do. In the "Doab,"† the name given to the space between the rivers Ganges and Jumna, the wells are very deep, and the method adopted to spread the water over the fields is laborious:—a mound is raised close to the edge of the well so high as to allow an inclined plane of about twenty yards; a pair of bullocks are yoked to a rope, at the other end of which is fastened a large leathern bag. When this bag is full of water, the bullocks walk or run down the inclined plane, and by the time they are at the bottom the bag arrives high enough to allow a man to

* The pigeon pea. † Two waters.

land and empty it into a reservoir, from whence it is conducted by channels in the ground to wherever it is required. Much water is lost by this most simple method, owing to the light and porous nature of the soil. "But why should we change our plans?" say the natives; "did not our fathers, and our fathers' fathers, do as we do?"

Hakim Mehdee, of whom mention has been made, came to pay his respects to the Commander-in-chief: he had been on his way to Lucknow, but was ordered back by the Resident.

Dec. 22.—Marched to Khassee Gunge, nearly ten miles. The night had been very cold, and the morning air was nipping. Thermometer 43. The previous rain was the reason of the great change. On quitting camp the lamentations of a mother for her child were heard: it had been taken away by a wolf during the night. Such occurrences often happen to children and small animals if left exposed. The nature of the country, it being full of ravines and ruins, affords shelter for numerous wolves and hyenas, and prevents pursuit for their destruction: the ruins of the old city of Canouge are full of these animals.

The luxuriance of tillage is striking; not a

foot of land in the neighbourhood of camp appears to be fallow. The soil is rich and light; the labourer's toil is reduced; a scratch with a light plough is made, and the seed is thrown in: this, and a reposing confidence in the elements, constitutes the general amount of husbandry; and only when rain fails, do the cultivators irrigate their fields. A man with a plough over his shoulder driving two bullocks of the size of English calves, but bony, thin, and gaunt, offers a poor contrast to a team and four punches, turning up the clods in Suffolk.

CHAPTER III.

City of Canouge.—A Caravanserai.—A Rainy Day.—Christmas Day.—Hakim Mehdee.—Furruckabad.—Daily Marches.—Mynpooree.—Ravines.—The Ram-baug.—A magnificent Tomb.—A Ruined City.—The Pearl Mosque.—Hindoostani Architecture.—The Musjid.—The Hall of Audience.—Summary Justice.—The great Acbar.—Splendid Rooms.—The Agra Gun.

We are now approaching the ruins of the city of Canouge, the capital of a long line of Hindoo sovereigns. Fable has usurped the truth of history, but credulity dwells upon the most distant probability. The natives repose with delight on the asserted dignity and glory of the city; and, as illustrative of its magnitude and population, the annalists mention that in the full time of its prosperity, there were 20,000 shops, in which betel and pawn* were sold. Whatever was the greatness of the city

* The nut of the Areka-tree, and the green leaves of a vine, which, with a modicum of lime, is chewed by the natives of India.

and the power of its rulers, they are both laid in the dust, and the extent of the ruins is alone left to tell the world the truth, that empires themselves pass away with those who ruled them.

Dec. 23.—A fine cold morning; marched to Meerun-ka-Serai, a caravanserai which formerly was kept in good repair. Under the Moslem sovereigns these receptacles for travellers were properly taken care of; and as a farther convenience and inducement to intercourse, wells were dug, and trees planted, for the comfort of all who required them. An armed police and closed doors, at a fixed time of the night, afforded security within, for which the traveller paid but a trifling sum.

The serai was generally a walled enclosure of bricks, and of dimensions suitable to the intercourse carried on: it was frequently the only refuge against marauding parties, and was therefore loop-holed for musketry, and otherwise fortified by bastions and sometimes a dry ditch; it was proof against any attack unprovided with artillery, but no plundering party ever thought of encumbering itself with such weapons. It is these buildings and their mosques and wells which speak loudly in praise of the Native governments; though perhaps the

serais were required from the nature of the people and the unsettled times, and when the government could not or did not think proper to make the community depend on it alone for security.

Dec. 24.—Marched beyond Jellalabad, nearly eight miles. At eight A.M. rain began and continued without intermission the whole day and part of the night: the camp presented the most forlorn appearance possible; those who had sent on their advance-tents were well housed, but those who had not taken the precaution, were in a dismal plight. Sepoys and camp followers were wet through; and the bazar not being opened, no one had any thing to eat. Firewood was not to be had. The rain soon flooded the camp, and only by building banks inside the tent walls could we manage to keep the water out; all were obliged to take their servants into their own tents. Baggage of every description was completely saturated, and the cattle of all kinds were greatly distressed, particularly the camels; these animals in wet weather are peculiarly liable to slip, and their hind legs separating, their quarters literally split up. One camel was destroyed by such an accident: the formation of the hind legs and the soles of the feet are the causes. With a heavy load on

his back, the poor creature seldom can manage to recover a slip; to prevent the accident, the hind legs are tied together, but not so as to impede his walking. As dismal a Christmas-eve as it was possible to imagine. After dinner an express reached us from Bombay, announcing Mr. Canning's death, and the consequent change in the ministry.

Dec. 25.—Owing to the thoroughly drenched state of the camp, and all within it animate and inanimate, we could not move to-day. No indications of the sun till late, when, by his assistance and the aid of a strong wind, we managed to dry ourselves a little. The usual concomitants of a Christmas-day were wanting; and except some mince-pies and a turkey, it might have passed for the least honoured day of the year: nothing new.

Dec. 26.—Marched four miles beyond Khod-a-Gunge, thirteen miles and a quarter; the country not so highly cultivated. Went out shooting, but not successful; chased a herd of antelopes till my legs failed me, and came home fagged to death. Lost my elephant, my road, and, though last not least, my dinner. Crossed the Kalee Nuddee, which empties itself into the Ganges; a very nice stream, which in England would be dignified by the style and title

of a river;—crossed it by a bridge of boats forty feet broad: it is deep.

Dec. 27.—Marched to Futty-ghur, (nine miles); sandy road, and not much cultivated. Passed the race-course, on which the 3rd Irregular Horse were encamped: they were in their best clothes, armed with matchlocks and lances, and looked well. Breakfasted with Hakim Mehdee, who resides at this station under the protection of the British law. It is reported of him, that foreseeing his expulsion, he remitted into the British provinces eighty lacs of rupees, then about a million sterling. It is also stated, that he owes his displacement somewhat to the English, for his advice to the Nuwaub to withhold the loans which they were constantly requiring: this can hardly be the truth, though his successor acquiesced whenever the demand was made. As has been said, the present minister, Aga Meer, was a common menial servant, with no talents for his post, unlettered, and ignorant of all but the tenure by which he holds his situation; he is fully aware that some good brother of the trade may do for him what he did for his predecessor, and he has, it is asserted by those who know the fact, accumulated an immense sum of money, in the event of his being obliged to

fly the country. The Hakim lives in European style, save the female part of his household. After breakfast, Persian books and musical snuff-boxes were put upon the table to amuse the company. His stud, in which were some good Arabs, was brought out for our inspection. He is a shrewd, clever old man, of great liberality, and is very hospitable, seeing all who choose to breakfast or dine with him on stated days. Having no children, he has constituted his nephew his heir; and notwithstanding he is about forty years of age, the uncle insists upon his giving some portion of the day to books; the nephew is a celebrated shot, scarcely ever missing any thing. The Hakim anticipates his recall to Lucknow, conceiving the present minister cannot last long.

Dec. 28.—The Commander-in-chief reviewed the third corps of Irregular Horse, which, though in good order and well disciplined, is nothing equal to Skinner's Horse. The Hakim breakfasted with his Excellency; afterwards the nephew and his son, a little child, of whom the Hakim is passionately fond, came to pay their respects. In the afternoon went into the town of Furruckabad, for it has this name as well as Futty-ghur; it is three miles nearly from the cantonment. It is much

cleaner than Indian towns generally are; and has squares in the Chouk, or bazar, for the convenience of the buyers and sellers. It has long held a name for commercial importance, and is still the residence of many bankers; it was the emporium for all goods from the north, particularly the shawls of Cashmeer; the cloth called puttoo, made from the refuse of the shawl wool, and precious stones. In the town are the remains of a small mud fort, of considerable height. It has been rendered useless by art and the periodical rains. Furruckabad is a large civil station; formerly there was a mint, and from its centrical situation, and being close to the river, there was much business done, and merchants resorted to it from all parts. It is accounted healthy, though it is hot in the summer months; but from the close of October to the end of February the weather is delightful, and in December and January it is so cold as to afford the easy collection of ice. Vegetables are in profusion; potatoes from this place are renowned; fish from the river abundant; the land surrounding the town is rich and lets for high rent, some of it for vegetables as far as eight rupees the beejah, (one-third of an acre,) equal to two pounds eight shillings the acre.

Dec. 29.—Marched to Mahomedabad, (thirteen miles and half,) the first half very good, the last much under water; both sides of the road well cultivated; flat country.

Dec. 30.—Marched to Bewar (twelve miles,) and crossed the Calee Nuddee; made a circuit to the left through a very pretty country, and got to camp, which was pitched close to the high road from Cawnpore: nothing new. Plain flat country; vegetation tolerably good; wheat, barley, doll, &c. &c.

Dec. 31.—To Bowgong (eight miles and a half,) country flat and not so well cultivated. In the village there were the remains of a mosque, bespeaking the once respectability of the place; remarkably fine weather. Thus ends the year 1827.

January 1, 1828.—Marched to Mynpooree, (seven miles): formerly it was of greater extent and importance than at present, which was owing to its being situated on the high road from the Upper Provinces. In the afternoon went to look at a Jain temple, which was erected about forty years ago at the expense of an individual of that creed. It was a neat building with an upper story; the idol is Boodh, whose worship many learned suppose to have been prior to the Braminical, and

they trace the affinity of the large sculptures in Elephanta and Ellora to this worship: true it is, that the above image is in all of the caves of those two places. There is a lattice verandah of brick and mortar round the shrine, and there are small cupboards in which numerous figures of the idol are ranged on shelves. The people here are chiefly Mahomedans and Jauts. A great number of the latter caste, being akin to the inhabitants of Bhurtpore and the surrounding country, did us the favour to oppose the English when that fort was taken. The men are of fairer complexion, and appear more respectable from dress, than in other parts of the *Doáb*. They are more independent and unruly in their behaviour than those on all sides of them; no one thinks of stirring from his home without first tucking his ferrara under his arm. Mynpooree is considered healthy, though in a vast sandy plain. The church-yard, or rather burying-ground, has fewer tenants in proportion than at other stations. In coming this day's march we took two wild antelopes with the hunting leopards. One of these animals missed his prey, and in consequence betrayed great anger at his ill success; it was quite laughable to see the péttish airs he gave himself, equalling those of

a spoiled child. On opening and cutting up the deer, the melt was taken out, and being divided into four pieces, was thrown to each of the cardinal points of the compass; the reason for this observance, as explained by the keepers, was to prevent the cheetahs eating it, which it was believed, if they did, would infallibly make them as timid as the deer itself.

Jan. 2.—Remained at Mynpooree, looking for English letters to tell us the state of the country, subsequent to the death of Mr. Canning: nothing new.

Jan. 3.—Marched to Bigraie, (12-6 miles,) plain flat country with tolerable cultivation. Large herds of antelope about.

Jan. 4.—To Arrowl, (11-2 miles,) same aspect of country, many large plains wholly uncultivated, and almost unfit to be so without great pains and expense.

Jan. 5.—Set out in a pelting shower which soon got to our skins; it rained the whole way to Shekoabad,* (9-6 miles,) which induced a punster to observe, that the place was aptly named, "shocking and bad." The camp was pitched on a sloping sand-hill, or rather between

* Named after the unfortunate son of Shahjehan, who was hunted to death by the parricide and fratricide Aurungzebe.

two hills, which sheltered us from the wind, and gave us a dry footing; a wet day in camp is as bad as on shipboard.

Jan. 6.—Marched to Feroozabad, (twelve miles,) a large town, walled, and of some commercial importance; the large mounds outside its walls and ruinous buildings, show its former consequence: fine fields of grain on all sides.

Jan. 7.—Marched to Etimadpoor, (fourteen miles.) Agra is seen from this place. In the middle of a large tank or pond, a tall monument is built; the masonry of the pond-walls is very massive. The town is of moderate size, and is just on the edge of the ravines, which generally run along the sides of the great rivers: they are immense fissures and caverns, deep, and impassable for any thing but men or monkeys; they are really well worth seeing from their size and appearance; properly defended, they would offer very efficient obstacles to an approaching enemy. These ravines are the work of the very heavy rains, which, upon the peculiar soil, every year add to the depth and enlargement of the fissures, looking nothing less than deep valleys, with abrupt sides and precipices overhanging them: these vales are the abodes of wolves, hyenas, foxes, and

jackalls, and occasionally a tiger is to be found: pursuit is useless. The Tăje looks well at this distance, not unlike St. Paul's, of which it puts the spectator in mind.—Weather delightful.

Jan. 8.—Marched to Agra cantonment, (fourteen miles and a half;) the road led through some of the ravines, made easy by good bridges and levelling, but lying occasionally under precipices or near commanding heights, which in case of need would present excellent places for guns and other weapons. Before crossing the river, visited a garden called the Ram-baug, built by Noor Jehan, the favourite wife of Shah Jehan: the river washes the garden walls; terraces of stone, parterres of cypress and other trees, ornament the enclosure; the walls are thick, but they, too, bespeak decay. There is little about the garden to make it remarkable, and it owes its celebrity to its foundress, and the times in which it was built. From this place we went to see the tomb of one of the former chief ministers, named Etimad-ood-dowlah (reliance of the state). This edifice, though not large, possesses in the inside a beautiful memorial of the ornamental taste of the age in which it was erected, and which unfortunately is now wholly unknown. The usual

form of these cemeteries is a square, with a large dome over it; the entrance always to the east; four other smaller rooms, each with a dome, are at the corners; and, separating the larger from the smaller, is generally a net-work screen of marble, of exquisite workmanship. The ceiling in this tomb must have been extremely splendid, for the few remains of gilding, blue and other colours, worked into figures and flowers, all forming the illuminated work, amply testify its former magnificence. The inside walls were of marble, the outside were of red stone brought from the neighbourhood of Secundra, to the north-west of Agra. Texts from the Koran were interspersed along the cornices and projecting ledges, and parts of the same book were on the outside gate or doorway, written in white marble letters, upon a dark red granite ground.

The tomb is going rapidly to decay, and the hand of the spoiler has not been stayed; whatever could be moved has been displaced. Save one solitary man, no human being was near. The original funds for the preservation of the tomb have been perverted to some less useless object; but to see such a work of art going to decay, and knowing it to cover the remains of one who guided with wisdom the wheels

of empire, and such an empire as Hindoostan, affords a melancholy but advantageous lesson of the utter incapability of any thing but a virtuous fame being able to rescue the name of an individual from oblivion.

Crossed the river Jumna by a bridge of boats. The river here was about ninety yards in width. On each side were huge fragments of fallen masonry, showing the ruins of a once vast and flourishing city: broken arches and half buried cupolas tell the truth of the evanescent efforts of man for a prolongation of his name. Passing through a part of the town, we came to the serai, or public square, close to the gate of the fort. The entrance-way to the fort resembles in appearance the illuminated pages of Oriental manuscript books, being diversified with embellishments of flowers and leaves in fanciful carving. It is difficult to convey a distinct idea of the style and beauty of the decorations by any description. A large arched gateway with ponderous doors, a drawbridge, and a vaulted passage, form the immediate entrance. Ascending a stone ramp, another gate is passed, over which, and towering above all the other buildings, was the residence of the killidar or governor of former times. Looking at this last gateway, the building has the ap-

pearance of being strictly Moorish, and is of three stories. The fort was built by Acbar. On the outside, the walls are cased with large blocks of red granite. A ditch forty feet deep in some parts, and thirty wide, surrounds the fort; it is in some parts flooded by channels from the river. The walls, from there being no glacis, appear to be much too high for real defence: the space inside is large, and the buildings in it, from having been royal residences, are of magnificent size and elegant structure; they are all in excellent order. The "Mootee Musjid," or pearl mosque, is a fabric which would give delight even to the most apathetic observer of the arts; and a few minutes in its court would amply reward the traveller for any labour, or length of journey he might have pursued to behold it. It was built by Shah Jehan, the father of Aurungzebe, to wile away a tedious and lingering imprisonment, to which his rebellious and usurping son had condemned him.

Shah Jehan was the great patron of architecture of his time: the new town of Delhi and the Täje were also built by him. It is quite impossible to give any thing more than an outline or ground plan of any public building of Hindoostani origin, so as to convey even a

vague impression of its design and beauties. The shape and measurement may be imparted with minute accuracy, but the magnificence of conception and design, the beauty of ornament, the chasteness, the simplicity, and the elegance of art, cannot be pourtrayed by the pen; nothing short of seeing it with our own eyes can adequately give the reality. Perhaps much of the fervor of feeling arises from local impressions, and recollections of the people's and kingdom's history. Magnitude and proportion, grandeur, simplicity, and ornament, are so exquisitely combined, that the imagination is at once captivated, and acknowledges the beauty of the whole. A continued gaze enhances the pleasure, and oft-repeated visits confirm the enchantment at beholding the "Mootee Musjid." It is raised many feet above the surrounding surface. The ascent to the entrance is by a large flight of steps to the eastward: turning to the left, the entrance into the open court is sudden, and as instant as the eye catches the sight of the whole, as sudden is the absolute thrill of delight and admiration.

To those who know the shape, construction, and purpose of a musjid, it is unnecessary to enumerate them; but there are many, perhaps, to whom these particulars are unknown, and

their mention here may not be misplaced. The musjid is a place for worship solely: the Moslem law admits no dead within the walls sacred to Omnipotence. The people assemble to pray in the aisles and court-yard or terrace, and the preacher afterwards ascends the mimber, or pulpit, and expounds passages from the Koran. The Mootee Musjid is of marble quarried in the vicinage of Jypoor. The terrace is also of marble and of a square shape, perhaps fifty-yards each way; at the west end is the musjid, literally *a place of prayer*. The building is formed of four rows of arches, one behind the other. These are supported by pillars of marble in huge pieces: the arches are large, and of the same material. Strength and lightness are admirably blended, and in them fancy traces some resemblance to the Gothic order or style. No embroidery but from the chisel is permitted; no graven image of aught that has life is allowed within the holy precincts; and though the ornamental part is elaborate, simplicity appears paramount. It will perhaps be thought strange that a building agreeable to none of the rules of European architecture, and devoid of the decorations which characterize other public edifices, should possess beauties capable of creating such pleasing impressions. Be this as it may, the

"Mootee Musjid" must be seen before any one can understand its beauties. The Tuileries, Versailles, or, indeed, any European fabric which we could call to mind, fell in the estimation when compared to this; though not for its extent or magnitude, for it is all within an area of eighty yards square, perhaps less. It was built about the middle of the seventeenth century.

Acbar's hall of audience, now converted into an arsenal for muskets and other weapons, is a large building with pillars of red granite. The throne or place on which he sat when administering justice or holding his court, is opposite to the middle door of entrance, distant about fifty feet from it, and raised eight feet from the level of the people: there was an entrance from behind for the King; it is in the mode of a cupboard, cut, as it were, out of the wall. The roof is lofty, there being only one floor: the square areas between the pillars are about twelve feet, and these compartments were assigned to the different ministers and nobles of the court. In the East it was universally the custom for the monarch to hold his court, and to preside over judgements every day; and by this regular proceeding that incubus of giant and increasing growth in European countries, *the law's delay*, had no being in India.

On one of the pillars a mark is shown to

which is attached a story, and though somewhat romantic, it is in unison with the character of the King, as it pourtrays an instance of his justice, for which he was so deservedly renowned. The anecdote relates that he was sitting on his throne attending to the usual course of business of the state, when two of his nobles quarrelled. One of them aimed at his opponent with his "kanjar" or dagger, but, missing his victim, the blow struck a piece out of the pillar, which is now shown. A second stroke was fatal, and his antagonist fell pierced to the heart. The murderer, with the still-reeking weapon in his hand, was dragged to the horns of the altar of justice, and, after the fact was established, was by the Emperor's command immediately beheaded on the spot. The period between the commission and the expiation of the crime is, perhaps, the briefest upon record.

Such acts on the part of Oriental monarchs have been the constant theme of praise in all ages by the historian. Unhappily, however, history presents but few instances where offences have been so promptly avenged, or where the sovereign has possessed the inclination to render justice impartial; and it is by such solitary instances of severe and inflexible virtue that human nature is rescued from the com-

plete degradation to which otherwise it would be exposed. The great Acbar is spoken of to this day with reverence for his talents, and love for his virtues. His fame, though it went forth to the uttermost corners of the earth, was not commensurate to his deserts; but it was in his *own* dominions that his character was best appreciated. Security from foreign invasion, absence of domestic troubles, toleration in religious matters of all creeds, and a strict and even-handed justice, have conjoined to secure to him with posterity the renown of a great and good king. His generosity, his bravery, and amiable disposition, acquired him the love of his people; his talents for government ensured their obedience and respect, and his discernment and encouragement of merit, though under the guise of other religions or other circumstances, assured his people that their welfare was his aim. The prosperity of his dominions is conclusive evidence that the character given of Acbar by historians is a just one.

A Hindoo Rajah, in the period of Aurungzebe's bigoted and persecuting reign, when the imposition of the jezziah, or capitation tax, was enforced on all not Mohammedans, wrote a letter to that monarch, recalling to his recollection the tolerant disposition and liberal mea-

sures of his illustrious predecessor, which, as they were founded upon justice, were always fortunate. The translation of this letter of Rajah Jy Sing's is inserted in one of the Asiatic Registers, and will be found worthy of perusal.

There are other apartments, called the Sheeshah Khaneh, or glass-house, from the circumstance of there being a room of marble with a fountain in the centre, and the sides and roof decorated with small looking-glasses. The intervening spaces are embellished with a very rich enamel. This room was doubtless used as a bath, and when lighted up must have presented a curious and beautiful appearance. Surrounding this there are other apartments, those to the East overlooking the river; they are built of marble, and are vaulted. All these remains prove the matchless taste of Acbar's period and of those which immediately succeeded, as well as the luxurious inclination of the court.

A fountain is an invariable appendage to all large houses in the East. Water is justly considered the great boon and luxury of life, and a scarcity of it causes to an Indian the greatest distress. Those who have resided in the fort mention it as the hottest place under heaven; and this opinion may easily be imagined to be

perfectly true, for even in the middle of January the heat was excessive.

At this time the building is entirely tenantless, and only used as a magazine for warlike stores. The celebrated Agra gun lies in the ditch. The size and weight are so enormous as to make its removal a work of considerable difficulty.

CHAPTER IV.

Agra.—Cemetery of Shah Jehan.—City of Tombs.—Acbar.—Curious Pulpit.—Great Mogul's Banner.—The Rajah.—His Tent.—Indian Hawking.—War in Bhurtpore.—The Jauts.—Indian Holy Land.—Eastern Legend.—Military Accident.—Saintly Town.—Fall of Hattrass.—Moorsaum.—Fortified Places.—Bijagur.—Coel.—Alligurh.—Fall of Alligurh.—The Fort.—Daily Marches.—Oriental Manners.—Patriarchal Law.—Native Character. Man of great age.—Colonel Skinner.—Reception at Dinner.—Banks of the Jumna.

AGRA, at first view, looks wasted and forsaken. Mounds of earth, which once formed palaces, ruined squares of court-yards and caravanserais, broken arches and dreary ravines, (the abode of the wolf and jackal,) and the mouldering remains of countless tombs, attest that the city was one of the proudest of the earth. Desolation has waved her destroying wing over all that was once great and magnificent. In vain has the deep and massive vault been built by him destined to be its tenant, with the hope of his work defying the assault

of time; for the climate, vegetation, man, and passing events, have all conspired to consummate the ruin. One solitary seed, no bigger than a mustard-seed, falling into a crevice of the strongest building, soon rends it to its foundation. The old town of Agra, (the ancient Hindoo name,) as *Acber-a-bad* is that given to the town built by Acbar, lies to the northward of the fort, and is one of the best and wealthiest of this part of Hindoostan. Large and deep ravines run in all directions of the outskirts, so that it is necessary to make a great circuit from some parts of the station to the others. Some of the tombs have been added to, and are thus made the most comfortable houses, particularly for the hot weather. Agra is a depôt of commerce from the western parts, and from the northward down the river Jumna. It stands on the right bank.

Visited the Tăje, the cemetery of Shah Jehan and his favourite wife Noor Jehan (the light of the world). The two bodies repose side by side, in the most gorgeous and magnificent mausoleum under the heavens. None but an imperfect account can be given of this building, for even those who have admired all that remains of Grecian or Roman art have not seen any thing by which a comparison could be instituted or a resemblance conveyed. It stands

alone and unrivalled. Composed of white marble, and inlaid with various-coloured stones highly polished, it has the freshness of yesterday's erection. Seen at eight miles it looks large: on a nearer approach it loses this apparent magnitude, but its admirable symmetry and proportion are manifest.

The Tăje overlooks the river, and is surrounded by a large red granite wall, having at the east front a gateway of immense size, which of itself would be an object for great admiration, if not so near to its powerful rival. Standing under this gateway, you face the entrance into the Tăje, which is perhaps 150 yards distant: a terrace of red granite extends from the gateway to it, having a row of fountains down the centre of the terrace, and a thick row of cypress-trees on each side. Parterres of orange and other fruit-trees, with many vegetable productions, abound in the garden. The approach to the Tăje from this terrace is by a flight of steps to a higher one, on a level with the floor of the building. The magnificent doorway is semicircularly domed, and strikes with great awe. It is difficult to know where the eye should rest, or what should claim the first attention; and after long contemplation, the mind is uncertain which to admire most, the costly materials, the chaste design and ex-

quisite proportions, the richness of ornament, or that matchless grace and beauty which pervade the whole, and claim for it the palm of preeminence over every fabric ever constructed by man. Round the doorways are long quotations from the Koran, in marble characters. Borders, representing flowers, are composed of different-coloured stones, so as to make the resemblance perfectly true to nature. The mosaic-work outside in the doorway is as fresh and perfect as the day it was executed. The bodies of the King and his wife repose in a vault under the centre of the dome; but above these tombs, on the upper floor, are two others, merely for appearance sake. A flight of marble steps leads down to the vault. An inscription on the Queen's tomb tells its occupant; the King's is very ornamental, but entirely free from any inscription. It is the custom among Mohammedans to bury the body below, and to have two tombs in the story above. These generally are exquisite pieces of art: the marble is of Parian whiteness, inlaid with a variety of coloured stones, formed in borders and various flowers, coloured to nature; and so minute is the copying of a flower in full bloom carried, that upwards of thirty different stones are used for the colouring one alone. A high skreen of latticed marble runs round three sides of the upper

tombs,—a piece of workmanship surprisingly beautiful and delicate.

Jan. 9.—Morning and evening, reviews of infantry. Agra is literally a city of ruins. In all directions heaps of brick present themselves in readiness to the hand that requires them: there is no occasion to make new bricks in Agra.

Jan. 10.—Went in the afternoon to see Acbar's tomb, at Secundra, which is about six miles from the fort. The road lies through ruins the whole way. Approaching Secundra, multitudes of cemeteries of the nobles of former days attract notice. If Agra is a city of ruins, Secundra is one of tombs; for there is no other description of buildings. Passing many that, in the absence of the King's, would seem appropriate residences for departed royalty, the visitor finds himself before the gateway of the square, in the centre of which stands the huge fabric which holds all that was earthly of the great King Acbar. Admiration and pity divide the emotion of the spectator upon viewing this magnificent structure over a handful of ashes. The fabric is worthy of the fame of a king; but is admiration at the grandeur of the pile not to be chastened by respectful pity for the vanity of the mind, weak with all its vigour, that could engender the belief that its walls would rescue

his name from oblivion? Acbar, in this instance, followed the example of his predecessors; but, unlike them or his successors, his fame is built upon his virtues. Victory followed by peace, and peace giving birth to prosperity, have raised the monument of his renown; his impartial justice and benevolence of character have crowned the edifice.

Abul Fuzl, his minister, has left a compilation, or rather epitome, of the state of the kingdom, its size, population, and revenues, divided into "circars" or divisions, each of which, in magnitude, was equal to some kingdoms. This work has been translated into English, and those who may be curious to know the state of Hindoostan in its most glorious and prosperous day, will derive gratification from the perusal of it.

Jan. 11.—Marched to Meerachor, (nine miles six furlongs,) so named from the "Master of the Horse." Road through tombs and ruined edifices.

Jan. 12.—To Futty-pore-Sickry (12 miles.) This place has been so minutely described by Bishop Heber, that little more need be said here, than that it was the favourite residence of Acbar, who rendered it prosperous. It is now in the strictest sense a corpse. The owl and the

spider, in the beautiful figurative words of the East, reign unmolested. The mosque is a spacious edifice, having a magnificent doorway as an entrance. In one of the apartments was a curious pulpit, exactly resembling a mushroom, having four communications to the sides of the room, to permit a person's walking to and fro. On this the great Acbar used to sit, while hearing reports, or administering justice: for whenever he had it in his power he made Futtehpore his abode. From the palace in which this room is, a fine commanding view is obtained, taking in Agra and Bhurtpore.

Jan. 13.—To Bhaneroo, (eight miles.) We came within the precincts of the Rajah's preserve, in which was abundance of deer, hogs, hares, &c.—had some good sport in it. The Political Agent came out to visit the Commander-in-chief, with an invitation from the young Rajah to dine with him. The Rajah is to meet our party and escort it into Bhurtpore.

Jan. 14.—To Bhurtpore, (eight miles and a half.) Set off at day-light, and about two miles from the cantonments met the Rajah and his retinue, accompanied by the Political Agent. The Rajah's troops were in excellent order, well armed and clothed; many of the capa-

risons of the elephants were purchased from the prize agents after the capture. Altogether there was more order and regularity than is generally the case in Native shows; one of the ensigns was an odd one, but, as given by the Great Mogul, is considered of honour and consequence. It is called the "*Mahí Muratib*," or the dignity of the fish; this animal, according to Asiatics, being the emblem of good fortune: the figure alluded to was in the shape of a fish's head, open mouthed: behind, and sewn on it, was a long, purse-like bag of salmon-coloured silk, formed somewhat in the shape of a fish's body; this was terminated by a tail made of gold tassels. This banner carried upon an elephant, and the head being fixed on a pole, the wind rushes through the mouth and inflates and distends the body: it has in this case a very curious appearance. The horsemen capered about, and the matchlock men were profuse with their powder.

The road was through parts of the preserve, and occasionally was pretty; having glades and long vistas, through which the deer could be seen, and also pea-fowl and partridges. We reached camp under a salute: it was pitched in the cantonment on the west side of the fort, distant a mile and a half; there are only five

companies of a Native corps here, they being considered sufficient. The Rajah has grown much since we saw him in the beginning of 1826. He is a shrewd, sensible boy, and indicates precocious abilities: these are rarely controlled or guided; on the contrary, they are cultivated with all their imperfections by the usual course of education among the Hindoos. The ministers at present about him are men of ability, and are considered, among their countrymen, of probity and worth: but the glory of the house has departed, and this petty state which dared to attack the Imperial generals, and at last was strong enough to sack Agra, is now the humblest of the humble. Proportionate to the insolence of power, is its depression in adversity. The walls over which no enemy had looked, the bastions which repulsed Lord Lake and his gallant band in 1805, are now prone in the dust. Notwithstanding the chief of our party was the person to whom the charge of capturing the fort was entrusted, and that there were many in it who were present and assisted in the achievement, we were received as cordially as if nothing of the sort had taken place.

In the evening we rode round the works: it was difficult to retrace the parallels for the

batteries, cultivation having been carried on close up to the edge of the ditch. The palaces had been put into order, and the garden on the bank of the "Jheel," or fresh-water lake, had been newly done up: the Rajah was busy building a house on the bank, and invited his Excellency to see it next day. Dined with the Political Agent in a tent belonging to the Rajah, one of the handsomest things possible of the sort: a terrace of brick had been made under the tent, and a fireplace at each end rendered all warm and snug. A large space was enclosed to the front of the tent, and railed in with latticed bamboos to a great height: this served also for the reception of innumerable lamps for an illumination in the evening. Altogether, the party was well arranged, everything clean and neat, and of the best description.

Jan. 15.—The Rajah had promised his hawks and cheetahs for a morning's amusement, and at daylight we sallied out. We were not out long before some royal curlews were discovered feeding in a field, quite unconscious of the array against them, but upon being put up they were fully aware of their danger. It may prove interesting to those unacquainted with Indian field-sports to have that which relates to hawking described; and the present day's

sport is instanced to commemorate as gratifying a specimen of this particular kind as ever was witnessed. The curlew being roused, and seeing its enemies, screamed loudly, and began to mount almost perpendicularly. The hawk, which was of the long-wing soaring kind, named a *bhyree*, proceeded in chase. Aware of his inability to rise so fast as his quarry, he went away, as if not disposed to come back, but imperceptibly ascending. Having gone far enough, he tacked, and continued to do so until he was above the curlew. These turns which the hawk makes are very beautiful, and evince great sagacity. In the mean time, the curlew had got so high as scarcely to be within ken, having also gained a considerable distance from where it rose. It is necessary, therefore, that those following this sport should ride very hard, and the eye and mind being intent on the birds in the skies, renders the work of a hazardous nature. The hawk continues his tacking, though far away from the curlew, until he finds himself above the level of his prey, and then off he goes with the speed of lightning; the curlew perceives his disadvantage, and hastens to get over water, as the hawk knows that he is then in great danger, and refuses to strike. If, however, no water is near, the cur-

lew makes for the ground as fast as he can fly, and it is only known by his descending that the hawk is above him, both are so high and so far away. At this moment the greatest delight is experienced. The hawk closing his wings rushes down in the pursuit with a velocity incredible to those who have not witnessed it, and such is it that his passage through the air sounds like a mighty wind. The curlew cannot escape, and before he has time to reach the earth the hawk has stricken him senseless. The latter is too careful to come with all his own force with the curlew to the ground, as he would most likely be killed; but he instinctively drops him when within a few yards, and then follows and secures his prey. The keepers and amateurs come up and prevent the hawk being injured by the fluttering or pecking of the curlew. The proceedings are similar to those in European countries after the flight and capture, such as breaking the poor creature's wings, and permitting the hawk to find his own way to the victim's heart through his breast, and having the marrow of the legs drawn out by a feather of his wing, and given as a sop of reward for his success. It was seldom the keeper had the kindness to ease the curlew's sufferings by killing it at once.

The riding, the hawk's manœuvring, and the attempts of the curlew to escape, make this sport one of great excitation. If the hawk can merely see his quarry, and he is a staunch bird, there is no fear of his quitting it, though he may set off in a contrary direction. Aid must be at hand to free him from water, or any birds, such as kites or crows, who invariably attack him if without defence.

After breakfast we accompanied the Rajah in some boats upon the lake to hawk for water-fowl: there were plenty of teal, ducks, and coots; these were pursued by the baz or short-winged hawk, and brought to land. It was amusing to see the hawk get upon the body of a bird, if they both fell into the water; for some of the coots and ducks were too heavy for them to carry: this was rather dull sport. In the evening we dined with the Rajah in the tent. The little fellow was very amusing, being sharp and enquiring; he is by no means handsome, having suffered from small-pox in his infancy. It appears there is a cabal, at the head of which is the Ranee or Queen, and a man who was placed in the ministry when the fort was given back to the Rajah's government; in consequence, the quiet of the court is rather unsettled. The

revenues amount to twenty-five lacs of rupees. The cultivation is carried on with great labour, but with so much neatness and apparent skill, as to put the fields and villages on more than a par with those under the British government.

Jan. 16.—Marched to Rah, (ten miles.) This village is in the Bhurtpore state, and is that from which the Bhurtpore troops retreated before ours in December 1825. An anecdote of one of the head men of the village deserves to be recorded. He was asked when the English occupied his village, what was between us and the fort? meaning what troops: the Jaut replied, "Powder and ball, and those in plenty." The Bhurtpore state when at its zenith, which was at the close of the Mogul greatness, comprehended many strong and extensive forts; Khombeer, Biana, Weir, and others of less note. Agra was plundered by the Jauts, and the gates of brass which adorned the fort were brought to Bhurtpore. From the resistance offered to the British under Lord Lake in 1805, the natives fondly deemed the place impregnable, and the ill-success of our attack upon it was always thrown in our teeth. If the fort had had all the defences of which it was capable, (a wet ditch was the primary one, and that too was easily within its power,) its capture would

have cost us dear: independent of the loss which would necessarily have occurred in the storm, that by sickness and labour must have been almost too much for our force. Even in the middle of January, the trenches were so hot in the afternoon, that the firing was slackened, and the guns allowed to cool. The nights were excessively cold, and injurious to the health of the men by the abruptness of the change, which sometimes was as great as forty degrees within the twenty-four hours. Battering did the ramparts little harm; and it was, and is, the opinion of scientific men, that a mud-walled fort, with a wet ditch to retard mining, will not allow itself to be taken otherwise than by escalade or bombardment.

The Jauts are a low caste of Hindoos, and originally came from the Punjab; in this last country there are many of this tribe: the Sikhs also are of it; they are of the class termed husbandmen, and few families of dignity or hereditary pre-eminence will permit the Jauts to match into their families.

Jan. 17.—Marched to Muttra, fourteen miles. Rain all the way, which did not clear up until noon. Rain in these parts is only unpleasant during the time it is falling. The soil being generally of a sandy nature, moisture is quickly

absorbed. Muttra, though excessively hot in the summer months, is accounted a healthy station. The town stands upon the right bank of the Jumna, the twin sister of the more celebrated Ganges. Muttra is one of the most venerated of Hindoo sacred places, and pilgrims flock from all parts of India to bathe in the waters which flow past its holy shrines. It is here that ascetics and devotees practise the severest austerities to the eyes of admiring crowds. The country around is peculiarly holy land, for it is believed to have been hallowed by the presence of their principal deities. Binderbund, a town (or rather a continuation of Muttra) four miles north of the cantonments, is a place of great repute; Goverdun, a town a few miles to the westward, the burial-place of the Jaut princes, has a huge celebrity in the history of Hunumaun, the monkey general.

In the vicinity of Goverdun there is what all *Catholic* Hindoos believe to be a mountain, which, on the occasion of Rama's expedition to Ceylon to rescue his wife, who had been carried off by the demon king, was required to form a stepping-stone between that island and the main land. The deity charged with the transport of the mountain, hearing by

the way that the lady (Radha) had been restored to her husband, *dis*charged himself of his load; upon which, so says the legend, the mountain remonstrated against the injustice of being torn from its country and kindred, and left in foreign parts. The deity graciously promised in reward that it should be the theatre of greater events than would have occurred to it in its native country. The predicted honour and consequence was accomplished by its becoming the birth-place of Christnuh, and the scene of his freaks and vagaries with the milkmaids who roved among its enamelled meads. Christnuh, the Indian Apollo, is the darling idol of the Hindoo ladies, and in his pranks, and the demolishing pitchers of milk, or milk pitchers, has acquired a fame infinitely surpassing that enjoyed by the hero of the agreeable ditty entitled *Kitty of Coleraine.*

Since this period the Hindoos assert that a portion of the mountain disappears every year. True it is that at present it is marvellously small, but to the believing Hindoo is sufficiently perceptible, and, in consequence, perambulations are made round it at certain periods of the year.

In the evening the Commander-in-chief saw

one of the infantry corps, by which token we all remember to have got thoroughly ducked.

Jan. 18.—The anniversary of the capture of Bhurtpore in 1826. The Commander-in-chief reviewed the whole of the troops, which are designated a "frontier force." It consists of two cavalry, three infantry corps, and a small party of horse artillery. The weather rainy and chilly, which did not, however, prevent the usual dinner in honour of the day.

Jan. 19.—Reviewed a cavalry and an infantry corps in the morning, and one of each in the evening. A serious accident occurred to-day, owing to the inadvertence of the commanding officer of a cavalry corps, who, not contented with charging for a full mile, continued the movement even over the ground where all the spectators and staff were assembled. Those who were mounted easily got out of the way, but those on foot were mostly ridden over. When the corps had passed, there were a dozen or fifteen men lying to all appearance lifeless; several of them were much hurt.—A ship from England the 1st of September was reported: all looking out for letters.

Jan. 20.—Sunday, shining no sabbath day for us; we had the pleasure to ride out to see

the cavalry brigade, and nothing could be better, or afford more delight, than the precision and celerity with which these two corps manœuvred. The morning was beautifully fine, cold, and clear, just such as would suit one to be at the tail of a pack of hounds. In the afternoon rode to look at the town, which from its extreme sanctity it was thought would possess something in the shape of old temples, but nothing of the sort was to be seen. The only one with any pretensions to age or ornament, is dedicated to Mahadevah, or the Omnipotent: this has some exquisite carvings and sculpture, particularly about the gateway. The attendant Bramins objecting to our boots, we could not go so far into the interior as we wished. The town is the dirtiest, perhaps, in India, and that is saying something; for flies, and villainous smells, few are its equals. Dined at a party given by the Station to his Excellency, and crossed the river to camp, which in the afternoon had been pitched on the left bank.

Jan. 21.—Marched to Joar, (fifteen miles,) principally heavy sandy road: the cultivation good wherever the soil admitted it: barley and mustard chiefly sown. In the evening walked to Moorsaum, a small but exceedingly well-

planned and well-built fort, which surrendered to the British forces under General Marshall in 1818, having had the wit to take warning by the fate of its more valiant neighbour Hattrass, and its master Diaram. This person stood the brunt of a siege, but the extraordinary heavy bombardment blew up the principal magazine, which caused the immediate surrender of the fort. Its chief, accompanied by a few faithful followers, armed in mail, and well-mounted, cut their way through a party of the King's 8th Dragoons; but it is only fair to say the gallant attempt was made suddenly, and on a very dark night, otherwise the result might have been very different. The chief got clear off into another state, but after wandering about for some time he gave himself up to the British, and from its Government he now enjoys a small pension, within view of his once princely inheritance.

The rapid reduction of Hattrass was owing to the foresight of Lord Hastings, who comprehending the difficulties of a regular siege against a place so strongly fortified, and at a time of the year when the hot weather was fast approaching, ordered every available mortar to be brought against the place: the first salvo was from upwards of forty, and these

were so continually in operation, that the garrison could not move from out of the holes they were obliged to dig in the walls for their security.

Moorsaum is about 230 yards square, with high and large bastions and curtains, all of mud; a deep and very broad wet ditch, with protected gateways; and it has also a beautiful glacis wholly open.

The Rajah, sensible he could not hold out, wisely succumbed, and retained his jagheer of two lacs annually, with the sole condition of the bastions of his fort being thrown down, and the walls being trenched, so as to admit the rains washing them away in a short lapse of time; the counterscarp was also trenched. It appears as if a small sum would suffice to put the fort into its former good condition; the *fausse-braye* was large, and capable of large works being thrown up on it; the depth and width of the wet ditch offered a more serious obstacle to mining, than it did to an escalade or storm, though the latter operation would have been one of no easy execution. Without shells it would have puzzled a large besieging force; and Bhurtpore has shown how ineffectual and comparatively innocuous shot are against mud walls. It is certainly true, that the fort must

have fallen against a sufficient force, but its capture would have been a dear one with determined men in its inside. Hattrass in view from the bastions.

The Rajah has a small but very handsome palace of stone in the fort, and has a neat and comfortable house and garden outside. The country round Moorsaum was in high beauty, rich in cultivation to a degree. The body of a man, with his head separated from it, was discovered in a well close to camp. A horse's tail was also found; of course, the man had been murdered, and the horse losing his tail in the strife, it had been thrown into the well, as conjectured by a wag, for fear of "unfolding."

Jan. 22.—Marched to Kankah, (nine miles five furlongs;) an old mud fort of small dimensions, but capable of great resistance. In the Doab every large landholder erected a fort, till at last the country presented an appearance similar to parts of Europe in the height of the feudal ages. Sarsnee we left to the right, a strong, but now dismantled fort. Hattrass, Bijagur, and Moorsaum, are all within sight of camp. Alligurh is also in view, but this is of larger dimensions, and of much more consequence than the others. There are many more adjacent of less note.

Bijagur, which I visited two years since, had suffered the usual fate of a successful assault: it had been once respectable, and was built originally by the Jauts, when they held lands in the Doab; the scarp was faced with good masonry; the ditch was then deep, broad, and full of water; the glacis was exceedingly good, and so clear, and with such a gentle slope, as to enable the works to command all approach. It was taken about twenty-eight years ago, and now presents a perfect picture of desolation; so completely annihilated are all traces of population, that the fox finds a retreat in the blown-up walls, and the wild duck haunts the yet remaining part of the wet ditch. When the Doab was ceded to the Company by the Vizier of Oude, or when, rather, it was rent, from his unwillingness to part with it, by the Marquis Wellesley, it was studded with these fief sort of places. The course of events gave liberty and opportunity for those who could, to make themselves strongholds of defence. In the frequent invasions of the Mahrattas, and the marauding excursion of daring and powerful individuals, who took advantage of the unsettled state of the government, and its inefficiency to repress violation against order, to plunder those less powerful than themselves,

these forts were of great service. Upon the cession or seizure of the Doab by Lord Wellesley in 1801, Lord Lake was employed to receive the keys of all of them; many refused to yield, and attacks ensued, and in several instances were opposed by courage and resolution. At this period, the number of these fortified places in the Doab were computed to exceed a hundred.

Jan. 23.—Came to Alligurh, (fourteen miles and a quarter;) passed through Coel, a large city, about two miles from the fort of Alligurh: the main street of Coel is a mile long, and, unlike streets in Native towns, was raised very clean, and flanked by two brick drains. The town is populous, and its commerce is important; there are several indigo and other factories round this place, and in different parts of the Doab. The civil station has a judge, a collector, and their assistants: the military, which are cantoned, consists of one battalion of Native Infantry, and the head-quarters of the pioneers, and the sappers and miners; these two latter corps are employed in finishing the works of the fort, and forming it into a grand depôt.

Alligurh is situated in an extensive plain, sloping towards the fort; it is unapproachable;

a large, deep and wide wet ditch surrounds and adds to its security: this ditch in one part is 400 feet across. To Hindoostani design has been superadded European art, as far as it could be combined. The high bastions of mud, thick walls, and wet ditch, will render this fort impregnable to any army India will perhaps see for ages to come. A place of this kind was much required in the upper provinces, for there is no other defensive position above Allahabad, that would stand five minutes against eighteen-pounders. The Government, with its usual penuriousness and want of foresight, refused to expend any thing upon the repairs, until urged to do so by the opinion and remonstrance of the Commander-in-chief, who surveyed the fort in 1826 on his return to the lower provinces from Bhurtpore. He pointed out the value of such places, and indeed how much it would add to the strength of our position, to have a chain of fortifications on the northern frontier.

Three years' more work will see Alligurh the strongest fortress in the upper provinces. Although not more than 250 yards square, which is its form, it could afford room for a large body of men, as the ramparts are hollowed out for barracks: a broken army might rally under its protecting guns, while civil officers and their

establishments would find shelter within its walls. Yet this place was nearly falling to decay, owing to the disinclination to expend a sum of money which might reasonably be called small, when opposed to the prospective advantage to be derived from its outlay.

The fortress of Alligurh was taken by escalade by the army under Lord Lake in the year 1803. General Perron (a Frenchman in the service of Scindiah) was outside with his cavalry, depending upon the opposition the fort would be able to make, and he estimated six weeks would elapse before the British could hope to win their way. The Commandant, who was also a Frenchman, wished to cut a causeway, which, crossing the wet ditch, connected the outer with the inner gate of the place. Somehow or other, the natives suspected treachery, and would not consent to this taking place: the consequence was, that the British having escaladed the outer wall, pressed the fugitives so closely as they fled along the causeway, that they entered at the same moment through the inner gate. The resistance was most gallant, as described by an eye-witness, now one of the principal staff-officers of the Bengal army; and the carnage on both sides attested the valour of the vanquished.

In this instance, as in most other quickly-achieved victories, the loss was greater by far on the part of the assailed. It is said that the natives could not understand why the cutting of the causeway would be beneficial, as they imagined that by so doing their own people, who were defending the outer works, would be separated from their friends inside, and unable to rejoin them; they were led to be suspicious also, by the recent defection of their European officers, many of whom had quitted Scindiah's service, and had embraced the advantages of a proclamation issued by the genuine policy of the Governor-General.

Jan. 24.—Saw the sappers, miners, and pioneers, the head-quarters of these corps being at this station. Afterwards, the Commander-in-chief went round and inspected the works in progress: they are important from magnitude and the additional strength they will confer. The original form of the fort, which is a square, could not be altered, but improvements are being made which will give it less the aspect of an Indian fortification than it had formerly.

Here we had the advantage of seeing the formation of a mud-fort in all its stages. Care is taken to beat down each layer of earth of

about two feet in thickness, before another is added. Nothing but shells or mining will offer any chance of success against a defence of this nature. The bastions are large and semicircular, and roomy enough for several guns: surrounding it on all sides is the excellent wet ditch already spoken of. Rain in the forenoon, and towards the evening very chilly weather.

Jan. 25.—Marched to Bhakurree, (seven miles,) in a thick dense fog; a damp cold morning: the road, soon after leaving the old ground, was sandy, broken occasionally by rugged, bushy mounts. Encamped among fields. In the evening, the rain came down in torrents, and flooded every tent. The rain at this period of the year does infinite good: the crops of barley and mustard are brought to the ear, and in some soils the produce is astonishingly heavy.

Jan. 26.—Marched to Somnah, (eight miles and three quarters.) The road in many parts under water, from the quantity of last night's rain: the country all around green, and promising an abundant harvest: little, indeed nothing interesting from the two last marches. The absence of buildings, curiosities of nature or art, or of any relics of past ages, render this part of India unworthy the trouble of research. A correct knowledge of the

habits and customs of the people is of difficult acquirement, or they may, with more propriety, be said to be wholly unattainable, more than what is to be gleaned from their own information: the cause is chiefly owing to the absolute seclusion of the female part of the community. In large towns, where intercourse more generally prevails, a somewhat closer acquaintance with the usages of the natives may be obtained; but their manners on these occasions are fashioned for the most part to the bent of those whom they are, in some shape or other, desirous of, or interested in, pleasing. The manners, from this slight intercourse, may be glanced at with tolerable precision, as far as they are seen; but what takes place in the privacy of their own houses, and what is the relative position of each member and follower of the family, is as much a secret as the Eleusinian mysteries. The customs of the natives have been handed down from olden times, and are secure from present alteration by such venerable authority. But who knows whether in a few years more we may not witness the discontinuance of the immolation of the widow,* the turning from false gods, and the

* This has actually occurred, but not by a voluntary inclination.

cultivation of the wisdom of the western world? What, indeed, might not be expected from the "march of intellect?" "Ay," said a wag, upon hearing the above changes mooted in conversation one day, "who knows but at some future time the bullock-driver will grease the wheels of his cart?" The appositeness of this surmise can only be appreciated by those who have had their ears and head martyred by the sounds of a cart, in India termed a bullock hackery. One of the wittiest effusions of a contributor to the Calcutta newspapers, was a petition from the bullocks to their masters, that the axles and wheels of their *drags* might have the benefit of fat upon them.

To the former subject. Social intercourse is very confined in its limits, particularly among the Hindoos, not quite so much so with the Moslems: the Hindoo's wife serves her husband first, and then her children; she afterwards takes her food by herself. Patriarchal law or custom is acknowledged, as is the order of primogeniture: no younger brother can marry before his elder. The will of the parent is a law to which all his children and household yield implicit obedience; no one of the family can sit in his presence without permission. To

confirm the notion that it is difficult to become acquainted with the natives in their own houses, and under the operation of their usages, customs, and habits, may be adduced the fact of all those who have written upon those subjects having obtained their knowledge from natives, and those, too, not of the finest part of India, or where the native character has not suffered by its contact with European influence. From Bengal the chief fount of information has been opened, but it is by no means strictly applicable to their brethren of the northern and western provinces. The Bengally is as low in the scale of Indian character as Portugal was in that of nations; and it may be asserted to have occurred from a similar cause, namely, the detestable domination of a bloody-minded and idolatrous priesthood.

Jan. 27.—To Meerpoor, (eleven miles,) through a richly cultivated country, abounding in deer, pea-fowl, hares, and quail: the road good. Since our departure from Cawnpore, we have been very fortunate, not once being inconvenienced with dust, which in a camp is a misery of the highest order; the occasional falls of rain have been most seasonable.

Jan. 28.—Marched to Gungrowl, (twelve miles:) a fine sporting country, and a thick

tree jungle close to the road: went out with my gun, and had good sport, particularly among quail. Returning home through a village to get some milk, I saw a man close upon a hundred years of age; his teeth were perfect, his sight was good, and his hearing but little impaired: from bodily infirmity he was bed-ridden: he bore the marks of antiquity in other shapes. I questioned him as to former circumstances, and asked him what great event he remembered. He said he was eleven or twelve years of age when Nadir Shah invaded India and sacked Delhi; this happened in 1739. He was cheerful and good-humoured, and had something peculiarly noble in the remains of so long a life, which in India is of rather rare occurrence.

Jan. 29.—Marched to Belaspoor, (ten miles and three quarters;) this village is the jagheer of Colonel Skinner, who commands the 1st and 8th corps of Irregular Horse, known by the name of "Skinner's Horse." This gentleman was formerly an officer in Scindiah's and Holkar's army. On the proclamation by Lord Wellesley, he came over to the British, and under the protection of Lord Lake, by whom he was greatly esteemed, he raised the irregular corps of horsemen which now has his own

appellative for its designation. Lord Lake was attracted by the intelligence, zeal, and activity Colonel Skinner displayed throughout the campaigns of 1803, 4, and 5. His corps has always maintained its high character for valour in the field, and steadiness of behaviour in quarters; and it is not too much to say that it is as efficient for Indian duties as any in the Company's army. On the war being concluded, Lord Lake induced the Government to bestow on Colonel Skinner a large tract of country, lying in the Doab, which belonged to some of the chiefs who had taken part against the British; this grant, called in the language of the country "Jagheer," was surrounding Belaspoor, our present encampment, and though not very productive when bestowed, the Colonel has, by liberal encouragement and steady good management, wonderfully improved the gift. He has also, by purchase, considerably enlarged his property, and now possesses above 40,000 acres. Indigo is his chief cultivation. He is a farmer also on a grand scale, in grain and cattle.

Colonel Skinner was at Bhurtpore with his regiment, and again added to his already high character by valuable information and active services. The Commander-in-chief for this, and for his past conduct, recommended him to

the notice of the King, who was graciously pleased to grant him the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel (locally), and further to bestow on him the companionship of the Order of the Bath.

From the ramparts of a small mud-fort, in which live the softer part of nature's journey-work, the Commander-in-chief and his party were saluted with the roar of cannon. Outside the fort is a good brick house, surrounded by a capital garden. Here are extensive indigo works, and other mercantile speculations, all of which, from constant superintendence, are in the best possible order. Skinner invited his Excellency to breakfast and dinner; at both of these banquets, the viands in quality and quantity would have done honour to a baronial feast. The Hindoostani cookery was in the best taste and style, and captivated all palates. Several sets of nautch women had arrived from Delhi; these and his own band of kulamets (men singers) entertained us during our repasts. After dinner, some acting gentry, or rather buffoons, made their appearance, and caused us to laugh by their most ludicrous representation of the capture of Bhurtpore, and our plundering it, with such vivacity as even to cut the hair off the heads of the people. To sum up all the feasting, Colonel Skinner fed "the whole ge-

84791

neral camp, pioneers and all." There were 5000 to whom were distributed flour, butter, and sweetmeats; each received ample for two days' consumption. This princely mode of entertaining is peculiar to, and worthy the best days of Hindoostan.

The country around Belaspoor, well stocked with barley and grain.

Jan. 30.—Marched to Soragepoor, (thirteen miles:) for some time we passed through a wood of date-trees; crossed much land, which in the rains being under water, is therefore of little use. Passed a town called Sarsnee; from its ruins and present appearance, it must have been once a respectable place. The road not being the high one to Delhi, was sandy and heavy. The Kootub Minar in sight from camp: a party went to the banks of the Jumna, where they had abundance of sport with *hog-deer*, hogs, hares, and partridges; the latter of the black kind.

CHAPTER V.

Prince Meerza Suleem.—Delhi.—Wall of Delhi.—The Jummah Musjid.—Under-ground Houses.—Visit to the King.—Ceremony of Presentation.—Old Delhi.—Homaion's Tomb.—A Bowliah.—Colossal Ruins.—Enormous Column.—Iron Pillar.—Hindoo Sculpture.—Ruined Mosque.—Astronomical Instruments.

Jan. 31.—To Putpur-gunge, (fifteen miles and a half.) In the evening, the Commander-in-chief received a complimentary visit from his Highness Prince Meerza Suleem, the King's youngest surviving son: he is a very fine looking young man, handsome and tall, about thirty years of age. He was received by his Excellency and staff in full dress; a colloquy took place, which lasted half an hour, and then he took his leave, being presented with a horse, an elephant, and twenty-one trays of shawls, and different sorts of cloths. Delhi in sight, (about four miles:) the city makes a fine appearance. The old fort of Togluakabad and the new city form a continuation of seven or eight miles.

The present city was built by Shah Jehan, merely for the childish pleasure of giving his own name to it: the gratified vanity of the King was satisfied, in naming the town "Shah Jehanabad;" the Moslem part of the people give it this appellation still, but the Hindoos continue to call it Delhi. The town has been shifted more than once by the whim or caprice of the monarch. It stands on the right bank of the Jumna, which is a deep and broad river even at this season of the year; in the rains, it has the magnitude of an inland sea, rather than the confined shores of a river.

Feb. 1.—Crossed the Jumna at Raj Ghaut, and on the other side met the Prince and the Resident, with their respective suites; entered Delhi, leaving Selim Gurh on the left hand. This is a fortress connected by a bridge with the palace; it was built by a king of the same name, and subsequently became the place of captivity for those whom the anger or suspicion of the sovereign considered fit tenants for such an abode; under the bridge (formerly one of sighs) which joins it to the palace, runs a small branch of the Jumna. The fort is going rapidly to decay; little use is now made of it, save as a place in which the present King can take an airing with privacy. The old walls of

Delhi have been repaired, and where required, others have been built by the English; these surround the town, and are fortified with a good parapet with loop-holes: there are gate-ways and bastions, on which cannon are mounted to defend all approaches. The circuit of the wall is about five miles; the two ends finish at the east and west sides of the palace, which forms the river face. A glacis has been formed as extensive as possible, but as many tombs and religious edifices in ruins were in the way, great caution and forbearance were necessary not to excite the jealous feelings or the religious prejudices of the natives. There was a general levee at noon; and in the evening his Excellency proceeded to the cantonments, three miles north of the city, to review a corps of infantry: these cantonments have not been long occupied, the garrison formerly residing within the walls of the city; the change is for the better, being a cooler and more agreeable residence, and free from the numerous plagues and nuisances, inseparable from an Indian town; not to say smells, dust, and flies, each of which is almost a death to nature, certainly to comfort. The road to the cantonment leads over a stony ridge of tolerable height, which serves to deprive the city of the full force of the hot winds, and which,

paradoxical as it may appear, are the means of a house being rendered cooler the stronger they prevail. The mat-tatties or screens, made of a sweet smelling (fibrous) root, being wetted, the wind rushes through them with great force, and by means of the water is cooled in its passage. Dined with the Resident; a large party to meet the Chief.

Feb. 2.—Rode to the cantonments to review a Native corps. The Commander-in-chief held a durbar, or levee of Natives, at twelve, which was attended by all the Vakeels of the independent, and protected chiefs, resident at Delhi. The ceremony was not marked by its former magnificence; all are poor, and unable to display expensive *cortèges* or establishments, as in the times of Acbar and his followers. Visited the Jummah Musjid, which answers to our cathedral. It is a splendid and enormous edifice, raised by that munificent patron of architecture, Shah Jehan. The terrace is elevated several feet, which gives a commanding prospect around; the principal gate is opposite to the palace, and a large street forms the communication between them; the mosque is very handsome, of red stone, and ornamented with marble carvings in texts and quotations from the Koran; the minarets at the north and

south ends are lofty, and give a view to a great distance. The court-yard is very spacious, and in its centre is a reservoir for water, in which "the *faithful*" perform the ablutions so strictly commanded by their religion. The Musjid has been lately repaired by the British Government under the superintendence of an engineer officer. The dome had several trees growing out of the joinings of the stones, and parts of the back wall had fallen down, and had been taken away by some heathen Hindoo to make himself a tenement; this part was also repaired. Major Smith, the officer above alluded to, is particularly qualified for the charge of restoring such magnificent relics of art, as much by his exquisite judgment and taste in the style of the works, as his acknowledged professional talents, which place him among the foremost of his compeers. On the whole, the Jummah Musjid is a magnificent work, and worthy of transmitting its founder's name to posterity, did not the City, the Tăje, and the Mootee Musjid at Agra, boldly declare, that it will last and be remembered as long as the Arts are cherished.

Went to see the Ty-Kounahs, or underground houses, forming part of Major Smith's residence. The usual description of this sort of habitation is a deep excavation in the earth,

having outlets for light above and ingress at one place only. Major Smith's are formed with less trouble, and are possessed equally of all the advantages of this kind of house; they are formed in the walls of the ramparts, which being of great solidity completely exclude all heat; indeed, so much is the temperature decreased, that twelve and even fourteen degrees have been discovered to be between the Ty-Kounah and the atmosphere of a room above ground, and seldom less than ten degrees. The one now under mention doubtless belonged at some past time to a man of great station or wealth: the descent to the apartment was about thirty feet, and the surprise and pleasure were equal, to find such beautiful rooms and so elegantly arranged and furnished. Coloured to resemble marble, the eye is at first deceived with the likeness; the deception is countenanced by the coolness, so different from that oppressive sensation always felt above. Long corridors lead to different apartments, embellished with coloured walls, and other decorations, all by the owner's hands; and it should not be omitted, that many exquisite drawings of places of celebrity in Delhi and its neighbourhood, add to the appearance of this truly fairy palace: light

is admitted from above, and by windows in the eastern face. A retreat of this kind in the hot months of April, May, and June, is a luxury scarcely to be described, when by every precaution possible to be taken, the thermometer above stairs can rarely be brought below eighty-five; very often it is ninety, and sometimes even higher than that point: the rooms are amply large, lofty, and convenient. The view from Major Smith's terrace looking towards the palace and Selim Gurh, is very beautiful. In the evening attended the public dinner to his Excellency in the cantonments. We are to visit the King to-morrow.

Feb. 3.—The visit of the Commander-in-chief to his Majesty was fixed at eight this morning: the party being ready, proceeded in full state from the Residency to the palace, escorted by a troop of the 16th Lancers, and a troop of Native Cavalry.

The preliminaries of etiquette having been satisfactorily adjusted as to the mode of presentation, the Commander-in-chief stipulated that nothing derogatory to his situation or rank should be required; neither on his own part did he desire more than to be received on the same terms and with the consideration applicable to the Resident. The prospect

of a handsome nuzzer or offering operated with the King to facilitate the presentation; for it is known that by such means he is necessitated to eke out the scanty pittance allowed to him and his numerous family, servants, and dependants residing in the fort. How are the mighty fallen!—the Emperor of Hindoostan, and heir of the great Timor, a pensionary of a junta of merchants, who through their bounty find the means of deserved reproach! Entering the palace gate, the *cortège* passed through a long corridor, or vaulted passage, sufficiently large to admit three elephants abreast. This passage had various shops and places of residence for those permitted to remain within the walls, and was formerly adorned with carved and painted work. Quitting this passage, we came to a square presenting all the miserable and squalid wretchedness of the most common village: the contrast between this part and the outside walls was extreme; quite like the Asphaltic apple.

We continued our course through dirty lanes and under low ruined arches, till we arrived at what is termed the *red curtain*, through which every one, save the King, must proceed, using his legs and nothing else. Here

we dismounted, and entered into a large square. In front about forty yards was the Dewan-khass, or throne-room, in which the King was already seated. Stopping, we each made three salams or bows, with the hand to the head; and a long-lunged crier proclaimed that we came to see *the King of the World.* Our salutations ended, we turned to the left, and entered the Dewan-khass, and walked up to the foot of the throne, having first made our obeisances when opposite to the King and at the end of the room. Here we again salamed, and then the presentation, followed by the offering, took place. The Commander-in-chief was first presented, his style and title being called out: he then offered his nuzzer, which the King took and put into a basin by his side. A similar presentation and offering took place with all. A nuzzer was also presented to the heir-apparent, who stood by the King, on the left of the throne. The Commander-in-chief's gift to the King was 100 mohurs, or 160*l.* sterling; to the Prince, it was ten mohurs. Then came the investiture of the khelaut, or honorary dress, to his Excellency. The Prince, Meerza Suleem, took his Excellency into a side-room and dressed him. He came back having a turban on his head and

a complete native dress over his European one. Strange as it may sound, the native dress was not unbecoming: the turban looked well. His Excellency then presented a *consideration* for this distinction, in the shape of other gold mohurs. Then a sword was called for, which the King with his own hands slung over his Excellency's shoulder. This occasioned another fee. Then a target; another douceur followed: then came a green painted stick, an emblem of authority in the palace and state, and this had the merit of extracting more coin.

All this being completed, and his Excellency fully fashioned in dress, he was taken some few paces opposite the King, and here he stood until a huge-winded person had called out the many titles and distinctions it had been the King's most gracious pleasure to confer upon him. Among these titles expounded by the "King-at-arms" was, "*Rustum Jung*," equivalent to the "Hercules of War;" "*Syf-ood-dowlah*," "the Sword of State." His Excellency was made a commander of 7000 horse; but these were *in nubibus;* moreover his Excellency was permitted to beat a nobut, or drum, in the city, and wherever he marched: he had also the honour of the "*Mahi Muratib*," or the "Ensign of the Fish." After this proceeding,

the introduction of the Head Quarter staff, and others in attendance on his Excellency, took place. Each gentleman presented the King with five gold mohurs, about nine pounds, and the Prince with two. I should think five-and-twenty people were introduced to his Majesty; so altogether the thing was not so bad on the score of presents. The Prince stood on the left of the throne; he was a man of spare figure and stature, plainly apparelled, almost approaching to meanness: his appearance was that of an indigent Moonshee, or teacher of languages; there was nothing in his dress or manner to point him out, and but for the circumstance of our giving him two gold mohurs, he might have been supposed a servant of the palace.

The King's second son was absent from indisposition: he affects European customs and manners, and dresses in the European costume. Two grandsons of the King were present, a son of the heir, and a son of Meerza Suleem's, both fine children. The whole party, except the Commander-in-chief and the Resident, were conducted to the outside of the red curtain, to receive the honorary dresses: we were attired in a dirty godown or out-office. The dress consisted of a shabby cotton gown, with a spencer-sort of waistcoat of white cloth and

tinsel thread; a coarse cravat was put on our necks, and round our cocked-hats a wisp of muslin. In this array we walked back and salamed to the King. The sight was truly ridiculous, and too much for our seriousness; we laughed at each other until we could laugh no longer: we looked like a mad party of men dressed in female habiliments, diverting themselves after a copious libation, and something, perhaps, resembling the figure of Madge Wildfire and her companions, when officiating at the breaking into the Tolbooth, so forcibly described by the Wizard of the North.

After this extraordinary *robing*, those of the rank of field-officers received swords, but very coarse, common ones. The King appears to be upwards of sixty years old: he is a remarkably healthy, strong man, exceedingly good-looking, and is fairer than the generality of the upper classes: a venerable white beard adds dignity to his countenance, while his dark intelligent eye impresses all in his favour, and gains him credit for benevolence and goodness of heart, which amiable qualities are verified by all those who have the honour of any intercourse with him. The King sat on a raised throne, supported by cushions; the throne had a canopy, propped by slender pillars; all round were sen-

tences in Persian, expressive of the majesty of royalty, and one, declaring that "if there was a heaven upon earth," this place was it. This latter is a celebrated quotation, and is applied to all beautiful places and delicious climates. It had nearly been forgotten to mention, that the peacock throne carried off by Nadir Shah, was in the recollection of the court, as the present one is ornamented with small figures of that bird in enamel and gilding. The Dewan-khas, or Private Palace, is a mansion of one story, flat-roofed, composed wholly of marble, and richly embellished with carving and paintings of flowers.

February 4.—Rode out to see sights; took the road towards old Delhi; passed Shere Shah's fort, which was the old city; the present one, as has been said, was built by Shah Jehan, and the population moved by his order. This measure was adopted solely to give his name to the city, a piece of vanity which stood unawed at the misery and vast expense the removal entailed upon thousands. The only tangible benefit accruing from the change, was the nearer approach to the river. Shere Shah's fort is on a large scale, the bastions are high and extensive; the walls comprise a considerable circuit, and are lofty and of great solidity. Our

party did not go inside, there being nothing worth the trouble of going to see. From this we proceeded to Homaion's* tomb; he was of the Mogul dynasty, and died in 1555. This tomb is a grand monument of former times. Though by no means approaching the magnitude of Acbar's, it is yet, considered as a beautiful building, very far its superior. I do not know what edifice it can be compared to, the shape and construction of these fabrics being so essentially different from any thing we have in Europe. The dome is three-fourths as large as St. Paul's, I should conceive; the figure of the whole is a square, and at the four corners are smaller domes: the large one, which is in the exact centre of the building, was in the inside enriched with gilding and enamel; from the centre a tassel of gold-lace once depended; but when the Jauts, (those sworn foes to honesty and liberality) plundered Delhi, they amused themselves by firing their matchlocks at the tassels: the marks of the bullets in the dome and in other parts of this superb edifice, are very apparent. Several members of Homaion's family are interred in this spot; their tombstones are beautifully carved in marble.

Quitting this, we visited the tomb of a cele-

* Son of the celebrated "Baber."

brated Saint of Hindoostan, by name "Nizam-ood-deen-owliah." The embroidery in white marble round the tomb is exquisitely beautiful; it is formed into skreen-work. A favourite poet, blessed in such vicinage, has his last lodging close to the saint.

A Bowliah, or large well, is close to this last: Many persons, chiefly idlers, gain considerable sums by the liberality of strangers visiting it. The method, though simple, is, it would be imagined, a ticklish one: they precipitate themselves from the summits of the surrounding houses, some of which all but hang over the well; the height of the highest could not be much under fifty feet, it was estimated above fifty by many: from other places where they jumped, the danger was increased, for they had a considerable space to clear the buildings which were between them and the wall of the well, to get safely into the water. To add to the pleasure of these amphibious folk, the morning was a bitter cold one.

Passed on to Togluckabad, certainly one of the grandest sights I ever witnessed, though nothing more than the deserted ruins of a huge fortress, the rearing and building of which must have cost infinite time and labour. The beholder is struck with awe at the colossal

remains, which seem those of the work of Titans, not of men. In many parts the works are perfect, particularly the tomb of Togleuh Badshah; he died in the year 1323. The wonder is excited how men could put such enormous blocks of stone together, and fashion them into fair proportions when assisted so limitedly by art, through the aid of mechanics: how they managed is a secret which will doubtless rest with the inventors, for their descendants are as blessedly ignorant of any useful science as men need be; if ignorance is bliss, they are happy enough.

The circumference of the fort may be from five to six miles; the citadel very high and commanding, and to add to the strength of the whole, a large space on one side can easily be inundated, by banking up the rains. The King's tomb is outside the fort, and forms a fortified outwork; the communication is by a stone causeway, arched. From Togluckabad we went to the Cootub Minar, or Pillar; this enormous column rises out of a large plain, and is at its base fifty-two feet in diameter; its extreme height is two hundred and sixty-two feet. It is divided into stories of different characters and appearance; the first story of ninety feet, having alternately semicircular and

angular divisions one above the other; the next division is wholly angular, all the others are of mixed ornaments and designs. Balustrades have been thrown out by the engineer who has had the charge of repairing it, and the masterly manner in which he has executed the work, would alone stamp his character for talent and ingenuity. There is a platform at each stage, upon which the visitor can go round the pillar outside, by no means a pleasant piece of curiosity; a pavilion sort of building is at the top, and a flag-staff displaying the British colours crowned the whole; this last addition was little dreamed of, when the first stone was laid.

The task of repairing this pillar was allotted to Major Smith, and it is but justice to say, he has put it into as good a state as when it was new, perhaps better. Lightning had struck and injured it severely; a large gap had fallen out at its base, so as to excite fears for the whole coming down at once; the staircase inside had fallen into a confused mass of stone rubbish; added to this, many thought they perceived an inclination from its perpendicular; yet the talented architect did not shrink from the charge of its restoration, and if the approval of the scientific, and the admiration

of all who have witnessed the perfect state in which the building is now, can speak to the thanks he deserves for his exertions, he has fully acquired them.

The Cootub Minar is supposed to have been built by a monarch of that name, who sat on the throne about the year 1206, and was one of the early Moslem sovereigns of the Goor dynasty; "Cootub" signifies an axle or axis. It is placed in the centre of the olden city of Delhi, which old city existed previously to the Mahomedan invasion, and was called Indraput in the first ages of the Hindoos. Colonnades and cloisters of old Hindoo temples of stone surround the pillar, and the few fragments which remain, point out most unequivocally the great perfection to which the art of sculpture was carried; these fragments are in the shape of friezes, cornices, pillars, and the inner part of domes of a peculiar construction. They are formed by stones projecting over each other, all fixed by the key-stone at the top. The Cootub was the effect of bigotry and fanaticism, the invariable associates of Moslem invasion and power. The Hindoo temples were destroyed, for many of their relics are perceptible in parts of the Cootub. This fact alone decides the controversy as to

the people by whom the pillar was raised. The Hindoos, with perhaps pardonable assumption, claim it to their honour, not being aware of the circumstance above-mentioned, even if it were not known that they were a people who never thought of building for the mere honour of the arts, or to commemorate any act of national importance. The Moslems, on the contrary, were celebrated for such works.

An iron pillar stands in a sort of court-yard, having the remains of cloisters on the four sides. Its history is veiled in darkest night. There is an inscription on it which nobody can decipher; nor is there any account, historical or traditional, except we may refer to the latter class, a prevalent idea of all people, that the pillar is on the most sacred spot of the old city, which spot was also its centre. It is also said, that as long as the pillar stood, so long would Hindoostan flourish. This was the united dictum of the Bramins and astrologers of the day. The pillar is fifteen or sixteen inches in diameter. It has the marks of two cannon-shot, fired by the Jauts when they had possession of Delhi: the attempt to destroy it was unavailing. The colonnades or cloisters, above-mentioned, were all of stone: the roofs were of flat pieces laid across. It does not appear whether

the people of those times had any knowledge of the arch save the one already mentioned. The carvings on the pillars which support these precious remains of past ages are strikingly rich and elaborate; there are different compartments with a variety of figures, but no two precisely alike. The human figures of both sexes were correct as to proportion, but it was in the countenances that the artist was faithful to anatomical precision. The attitude of the figures was very graceful; the general position of them was standing upon one leg, with the other crossed over. Wherever these figures were introduced, the fanatic Moslem had hammered to pieces all those within his reach; and when this process was too slow for the work of demolition, another mode of obliteration was requisite. Whole compartments of sculpture were plastered over to hide the profane imagery.

In clearing away the rubbish to bring these beautiful remains to light, the engineer stumbled on a long frieze, part of which had had the destroying mallet passed over it; but this method of despatch was not active enough; and that portion which had escaped violence had been plastered over with a composition of the colour of the stone. There was one stone which formed the architrave of a door-way; it was a

battle piece, and, but for the sacrilege, was fitting to be conveyed to Europe. Those lines of peculiar beauty and expression of Lord Byron's, started to the mind's eye,

"Cold is thy heart, fair Greece."

The commencement of another cootub, which would have been of larger dimensions than the present, may here be seen: it has lost its coating of stone, which has been taken away for other purposes. The enormous piles of ruins lying in mountains all around the pillar, have been organized into various forms, shaped into pyramids, or worn into some design more agreeable to the eye. Broad roads have been opened, having the cootub for their centre-piece. The Moslems had formerly designed a large mosque close to the pillar; all that now remains are some lofty arches, which give the ruins a cathedral or abbey-like appearance. The party breakfasted in a tomb of some former noble of the state, a huge single room, square, and domed; nautch singers entertained us during our meal. If the dead had perception, the spirit of the defunct must have been rather "up" to witness such unhallowed use of his last lodging.

On our return to town, we visited the tomb of the founder of the Oude family, a former

Vizier of Hindoostan; this is a grand edifice, and in extent and cost may vie with some of the first country palaces of our nobles in England, perhaps may exceed them in both respects. From thence we passed to the observatory, built in the reign of Aurungzebe, when the starry intelligences were under the charge of a Hindoo named Jy Sing. The instruments of this observatory for measuring the distance or height of the sun and stars, are of stone, and consequently of enormous size. I am not astronomer sufficient to speak upon these gigantic instruments, nor of their fitness for their intended use; but I naturally conclude they were tolerably efficient, or they would not have been finished and kept up.

When reflecting upon the changes which Delhi has seen—when her wealth and greatness, her victories and defeats, her dynasties of Hindoo and Moslem, the generations of her cities, her fortresses, her palaces, and her tombs, are remembered, it may be said in the language of her figurative poetry, "I stood in the midst of what had been her grandeur, and cried, 'Where is now thy greatness?' and Echo answered, 'Where?'"

CHAPTER VI.

Gateways.—The Present King.—Daily Marches.—Battle of Pauniput.—A Saint's Tomb.—Wild Beasts.—Kurnaul.—Himalaya Mountains.—Crossing the River.—Putnee and Shamlee.—Persian Water-wheel.—The Begum Somroo.—Meerut.—Hospitality at Meerut.

Feb. 5.—Walked round the city by the parapet wall, which affords a quick communication, the whole extent. Bastions to cover the curtains, and flank them, are in progress where necessary. The gateways are fine buildings, and are named after the provinces and cities towards which they point. "The Cashmeer," "the Ajmeer," "the Lahore," and "Agra" serve to remind us of the former greatness and magnificence of the Mogul sovereign, who passed through these gates when on a progress to the extensive and far-off provinces of his dominions. Bernier's Narrative of Aurungzebe's progress to Cashmeer, will give an idea of what

sort of travelling was in vogue in those days, when the monarch chose to take the air at one of his country-seats.

The present King has been subjected in turn to the will of the Jauts, the Mahrattas, and lastly the English. That he likes us the least there is no doubt, for from our gripe his kingdom can never be wrested, to return again into his own keeping; he must see devastation and bloody war hold united sway, ere that hope could be fulfilled. With the English he has liberty, and a pension; but except within his palace, he has no attribute of royalty. His pension is twelve lacs per annum, equal to 120,000*l.* at the exchange of two shillings the rupee. It must be mentioned that the number of mouths he has to feed are prodigious. It is the case throughout India, that the dependants of a great man do not desert him, nor he them, on a calamity overtaking him: the broad apology for the British is, that they are conquerors, and as such, are under no necessity to recognize the King's situation, or to ameliorate his condition. His authority they have long since refused, but it was with stealthy duplicity, honouring him as long as it was found convenient; and, when no longer requiring the aid of the King's name, that "*tower of strength*," they

summed up their acknowledgments within the compass of a pension. Those who defend the Company say, that the King would have been worse used by any of the victorious Native powers; thus making a scale of evil the rule of conduct. They acted from motives of pure generosity, perhaps; but merchants are but too rigorous appraisers of profit and loss. On this chapter of accounts, their arithmetic is seldom in error. Let it be stated also, that the King has been shorn of his beams of royalty, his revenues have been seized and converted to the use of strangers, his authority everywhere abrogated but in his own immediate family; in short, he has lost all the rights, powers, and privileges, every thing but the name of a King, and King, too, of Hindoostan, for the munificent exchange of twelve lacs annually! How pleasant it would be to the rulers of the land, to see the heir of the Great Timor defending himself *in forma pauperis* in the petty court for the recovery of small debts in Calcutta. Those who wish to understand the relations between the Honourable East India Company and his Majesty the Great Mogul, will do well to consult the treaty made by Lord Lake, after he had beaten Holkar's army at the battle of Delhi.

Feb. 6.—Saw the brigade, and afterwards marched to Allypore, (twelve miles;) the country well cultivated, but rather wet. Being low, it is inundated by the waters from the canal which runs through the city. The crops are chiefly barley. Bulwunt Sing, the released Rajah of Alwur, and Ahmed Bux's two sons, came into camp, to accompany his Excellency a part of his tour. Rain came down in torrents in the night, and made every thing *comfortably* soaked and heavy: this inconvenience is easily borne, for otherwise, the dust usually flying at this time of the year, is beyond all question the greatest pest possible.

Feb. 7.—Marched to Bowlah, (ten miles and a quarter;) crossed the canal, the same which goes to Delhi. It irrigates the country on its banks, and thereby creates abundance: this and another called "Ferose Shah's" canal, have both been re-opened by the British Government. All the roads under water from the recent rains; nothing interesting in the shape of sights.

Feb. 8.—To Gunnour, (thirteen miles and a quarter;) the only thing worth notice, is the abundance of sport; owing to the paucity of inhabitants and cultivation: nothing new or interesting; on the high road from Delhi to

the Punjab, all is flat as a table. Weather warm at times.

Feb. 9.—To Smaeka, (eleven miles.) Here Bulwunt Sing and his retinue left our camp to return to Delhi. Continued good sporting country; myriads of hares, partridges, and quail.

Feb. 10.—To Pauniput, (twelve miles;) a fine old town with good houses; the remains prove its former extent and opulence. Our camp was pitched on the site of the famous but most bloody and destructive battle of Pauniput, fought between the Mahratta Confederacy, under Sirdasbeo Bow, the Peshwah of Poonah, and the Doorraunees from the north of the Punjab, under their King Ahmed Shah, assisted by the Mussulman population of Rohilkhund, and other disaffected persons of that faith. The Mahrattas were defeated with incredible slaughter, nor was the ardour or obstinacy of pursuit less remarkable; the fugitives were chased to the gates of Agra. A narrative of the operations of both armies, particularly of the Bhows, is given in a translation of a Native paper by an official personage, and an eye-witness, in his army: this paper is in the Asiatic Register, and is very interesting. The Mahrattas never recovered from this overthrow; they lost

their Prince, a numerous nobility, or hereditary chiefs, and an immense concourse of men. The battle was fought in 1760, and from the united effects of famine and the sword, on the side of the Mahrattas, nearly the whole of their army, amounting to 140,000 horse, perished.

Pauniput has the honour to hold the remains of a celebrated saint, who departed this life in the most approved odour of sanctity. They are deposited in a handsome stone edifice in the city. The tomb is well worth the trouble of going to see it, having pillars of brass and marble skreens, all of excellent work and in good preservation. The old citadel overlooks the country; it is, however, like the walls of the city, in complete ruins. There was an old gun lying on one of the bastions, having the sounding epithet of "*Fort Destroyer*" engraved on it; the gun was formed of bars of iron bound together. Upon inquiry, I could find no one that had any recollection, or had been present in the town when the battle was fought, sixty-seven years ago. Flat country, tolerably cultivated, but possessing no variety of features.

Feb. 11.—Came to Gurrondah, (nine miles.) The camp was pitched close to the remains of a remarkably handsome gateway, or, properly speaking, one of the royal serais, or halting-

places; its appearance was imposing even in decay. It was doubtless used by the emperors when in progress to Kashmeer or Lahore; a thick jungle surrounds it on all sides: some patches of poorly-cultivated lands lay on the right and left as we came. But a very few years have elapsed since this part of the country was inhabited wholly by wild beasts, and even at this time lions are sometimes seen within twenty miles of Kurnaul; tigers are exceedingly numerous in its immediate vicinity. The people of this place were loud in their execration of a ruthless tiger, who, unawed by the sanctity of a Fakeer who had set up his spear in the neighbourhood, had not scrupled to take the holy man "into his keeping." This violence, at variance with all settled notions of respect and security, happened a few days prior to our arrival. The natives are impressed with a belief that no wild beast will touch a holy man, and they naturally looked upon this instance as one of unparalleled enormity on the part of the tiger; besides which the good folks lost the aid and comfort of the saint's presence, which is greedily courted; the residence of such a character among the villages is more desirable, as it does not happen every day in the week.

Feb. 12. Marched into Kurnaul, (twelve miles and [illegible]) The first part of the road lay through [illegible] jungle, with quantities of all sorts of game in it; the country is level, and so low as to be covered several inches with water in the rains. Crossed Ali Murdan's canal, the same which runs to Delhi; it is here about sixty feet wide, and flows with considerable velocity, more so than the evenness of the land would lead one to suppose. A good bridge spans the canal, and here was the scene of the Fakeer's catastrophe, mentioned yesterday.

Kurnaul, except Loodianah, is the farthest station to the north-west on the Bengal establishment: its latitude is nearly 31° North. It is in a large plain but recently recovered from the tigers; and even now the jungle is close to the cantonments, and but scantily cleared in other parts. The town is of tolerable size; but as it is of late occupation by a large force, there are no buildings of any note in it. Formerly Kurnaul was accounted a healthy cantonment, but, since the clearance of the canal and its re-opening, the casualties have been numerous. Four colonels of cavalry died in very short period. On the plain of Kurnaul was fought the battle which gave Nadir Shah the possession of

Delhi; the action took place on the 14th of February 1739, and on the 8th of March following he entered the city, and began a tragedy of murder and robbery, which, for its extent or atrocity, has no parallel in history. The coolness of the winter months, and the abundance of sport, contribute to its being preferred as a station by officers of the army.

Here we first saw the Himalaya mountains. It is not possible to define the sensations, on beholding these elder-born of the earth. While busily employed in the forms of a review, in the afternoon, we first caught sight of their eternal snow-clad summits, at a moment when the sun's beams lighted up their crests. Their appearance even so far away was magnificent, nor did I ever feel so impressed with astonishment, or had so familiar a notion of the magnitude of Nature's works, as when looking on these giants of her creation. Their distance, as the crow flies, is from seventy-five to eighty miles; and yet we saw them so distinctly as to distinguish the shades of the hollows. There are other ranges between this high one and Kurnaul, but these, from the great distance, are entirely hidden from view. The camp remained at Kurnaul the 12th, 13th, and 14th; our time

occupied in reviews of cavalry and infantry corps. A large dinner and ball were given by the officers to the Commander-in-chief and the head-quarters.

Feb. 15.—Marched across the canal and the Jumna to Nugra, (eight miles:) the confusion at the river was in true Hindoostani character: to mend the matter, seven boats only were procurable; and what with loading and unloading, getting across the horses and camels, it was an Augean task. Blackey, as usual on great occasions, made a furious row; this, in cases of difficulty and danger, is a *sine qua non;* lashing restive horses, twisting bullocks' tails, and torture in fifty modes, got all over, save and except the camels, and they are the most villainous beasts upon the face of the earth to have to do with where celerity is required. No entreaty will induce one of these brutes to put himself into a boat, and swim they will not: you may tug at his nose, through which a hook is passed and a cord is attached, till your arm aches; he will only bellow and roar, and perhaps fall down on his knees, as if begging you to dispense with his moving. Patience is the only remedy, and that few are gifted with on an occasion where dispatch and hurry were absolutely necessary, in a camp like ours, where,

it is verily believed, to give the order is sufficient for its marching to the uttermost ends of the earth. The elephants, after depositing their burthens in the boats, make a party of pleasure and swim over, but are cunning enough to remember the digs of the guiding-iron with which their Mahouts, or conductors have favoured them, and contrive to dive deep down and duck them in the transit: the whole baggage and cattle did not come up till late at night, jaded to death. Before crossing the river, we saw the artillery at their annual practice.

Feb. 16.—Marched to Putnee, (ten miles;) but how unlike its namesake in Old England! The cultivation is thinner here than we have passed for some time, but the quantity of game is prodigious, particularly hares. The day was warm, more so than usual at this time of the year, and so far to the northward. Passed on this day's march Junjonah, a place of note and opulence formerly, but like all towns of any age, quite in ruins. This district is famous for its mangoes. The hills in sight.

Feb. 17.—Came to Shamlee, (eight miles and a half.) Nothing new. The country miserably poor, being for the most part recently rescued from a state of jungle, and generally in the rains inundated. Here and there, where fa-

vourable spots present themselves, wheat is grown, and luxuriantly too. In some places it was nearly five feet high, even when not quite ripe, and so thick did it stand as almost to prevent a person walking through it. A meagre crop of thin sugar-cane was also in the harvest. The water for irrigation is all raised by means of the Persian water-wheel: this method is more prevalent to the north and west of Delhi than to the south and other parts. The construction of these wheels would have reflected no credit on the inventor and builder, admitting they were the produce of his first ideas, and bating he had any other tool but a hatchet: such rude, unsophisticated attempts at art never were seen before in this nether world.

Feb. 18.—To Khuroor, (ten miles.) Country mostly jungle and uncultivated, particularly to the left of our route. Weather getting sensibly warmer as we go southward. Nothing new.

Feb. 19.—Marched to the left bank of the Hindon, which in the rains is a river of considerable magnitude and velocity, but now fordable: the distance was fourteen miles and three quarters. The scenery on the right bank was pretty, and both sides were high, but generally of deep sand. We have now entered the territories of the Begum Somroo, a person of great

notoriety for these last fifty years, originally one of a nautch or dancing set, and afterwards wife to a Geoman adventurer. By one of those freaks of fortune common in the East, she became the sovereign of a large tract of country, and now enjoys a revenue of eight lacs a year. Mention will be made of part of her husband's career. The camp-followers, and servants of all sorts, enjoyed flour, butter, sweetmeats, and firewood at the Begum's cost. This, as before stated, is usual when one great personage visits another, and with such a camp as ours it was no joke. A week of it will be better for her purse than a fortnight.

Feb. 20.—To Kirwah, eleven miles and three quarters beyond Sirdanah. The latter is the city and head-quarters of the Begum Somroo, who possesses the country around as a life-fief or jagheer; which, originally estimated at six, is by her extreme good management made eight lacs annually: this was confirmed to her by Lord Lake, but it reverts to the Government at her death.

The history of this remarkable woman is such, that a slight, and perhaps imperfect account, or rather glance at it, may prove of interest. In Asiatic countries, the rise of an obscure individual to the possession of imperial power was by no means of singular or even infrequent occur-

rence. What would appear impracticable in Europe, was in Asia scarcely extraordinary. The instance of the Begum attaining princely power over the population of a flourishing country deserves to be recorded, if only for the able and just manner in which she exercises her control; though so rapid an accession to dominion, it is to the natives, or strangers familiar with the history of the country, scarcely dwelt on, among so many instances of a similar description. In early life she was, as has been said, a nautch girl, but who her parents were, or from what part of the country she came, is now lost to information: it is, however, conjectured, from her exceeding fairness of complexion and peculiar features, that her family were of northern extraction. Her attractions and accomplishments secured the attentions of a Geoman adventurer, by name Somroo, which it appears was an appellative given him for his constant sombre and melancholy appearance.

It was this miscreant who superintended the murder of the English gentlemen of the factory at Patna, in 1763. Flying from the resentment of the British, who shortly afterwards recaptured Patna, Somroo bent his course for Upper India, and entered the service of the

Rajah of Bhurtpore, and subsequently of other Native Chiefs, until, from favourable circumstances, which were taken advantage of by his abilities, he became possessed of a large space of country to the north-east of Delhi. He died in full possession of his power. The Begum subsequently married a Frenchman, but by neither of these unions had she any children, at least none are now alive. It appears that the Frenchman meditated a return to Europe, and communicated his wishes to the Begum, who at first made no hesitation to the project. All the valuables, in the shape of jewels and money, were to be collected, and then, in secrecy and the dead of the night, they were to mount their elephants and make the best of their way to the Company's territories. The Begum had also her own project, and a daring and subtle one it was. She had the wit to know, that in any other country she would soon cease to be in her husband's eye an object of regard, rather perhaps one of forgetfulness if not of active violence: she naturally supposed that the Frenchman cared for her money alone, and would appropriate it to his own peculiar use. With a refinement in hypocrisy, she assented to all his plans, but privately laid her own in a manner that could not fail, in some way, to

fulfil her expectations. She gave orders to her own immediate attendants to communicate in privacy with the soldiery the part which her husband intended to pursue, and to express to them how much that purpose was at variance with her own inclinations, which were wholly inseparable from the presence and the happiness of her people. Upon this, a scheme of ambush was so prepared, that the Frenchman had no chance of escape, even admitting he had seen through the artifice by which his life fell a sacrifice. The Begum communicated to him her false fears of detection, and pointed out the dishonour that must attach itself to their act of desertion, and for her own part vehemently protested, that she would die by her own hand, rather than be compelled to return by force. She never would consent to be removed from her husband. He, silly man, entered into a compact with her, to destroy himself, in the event of being overtaken and interrupted in their design: for this desperate purpose, they provided themselves with pistols, and at the dead of night he mounted his elephant, and she got into her palankeen. At the appointed spot the ambush was ready, and all things answered the Begum's intentions—the opposing party soon made the escort of the

Begum and her husband fly. The attendants ran to inform him that the Begum had shot herself. In the noise and confusion many matchlocks had been let off, so that he could not tell if her having been molested was probable or not. On rushing to her palankeen to ascertain the truth, he was alarmed by the clamour and apparent affliction of those who surrounded it; and, upon a towel saturated with blood being shown him, as confirmation of the Begum's having destroyed herself, he placed a pistol to his head and shot himself.

The Begum, who had till then never appeared in male society, threw open the blinds of her palankeen, and mounted an elephant; she harangued the troops upon her attachment to them, and her opposition to the commands of her husband; she professed no other desire than to be at their head, and to share her wealth with them: the novelty of the situation lent energy to her action and eloquence to her language, and amid the acclamations of the soldiers she was led back in triumph to the camp. It is said she scrupled not to spurn her husband's lifeless corpse, and vituperated his ineffectual endeavours to alienate her from the affections of her people. Having been their former chief's wife, she identified herself

as belonging exclusively to them. Lord Lake found her, in the wars of 1803, 4, and 5, friendly to the English interests, and got the Government to confirm her in the jagheer. She has, through a long life, maintained her station and security among a host of contending powers, and may bear the honour of a similarity of character with our Elizabeth. True it is, that her government was politic and respected when her power was thought of consequence; now, when age has chilled her blood, and the march of events has left her no exercise for those talents, which would have shone with splendour on a more extended theatre, she has turned her attention to the agricultural improvement of her country, though she knows she is planting that which others will reap. Her fields look greener and more flourishing, and the population of her villages appear happier and more prosperous than those of the Company's provinces. Her care is unremitting, and her protection sure. Formerly a Mahometan, she is now a Roman Catholic, and has in her service many priests and officers of that persuasion. At her metropolis she has erected a very beautiful church, on the model of St. Peter's; it is almost finished; little remains to be done, and that is on the outside. The altar

is remarkably handsome; it is of white marble, from Jypoor, and inlaid with various-coloured stones.

The Begum has a body of troops for the protection of her person and the collection of her revenues; besides which, she furnishes her contingent quota to the British. These troops are liberally paid and clothed, and in appearance are by far better looking than any troops in the pay of Native princes. She is liberal, and many share her bounty. Her character for humanity does not stand so high, and there are numerous stories of murders having been done by her orders, and in her presence; even those about her, say she is a severe mistress. A story is current of her having detected one of her household damsels in an intrigue with her lover. The unfortunate girl's punishment was inhumation alive; and over the grave the remorseless and relentless mistress ordered her own bed to be placed, where she slept the whole night. She is a most remarkable woman; her talents have raised, and now maintain her, in her present situation, the duties of which she performs punctually and systematically.

The Begum is building a fine house at Kirwah, as it has been prognosticated by the astro-

logers, that if she returns to Sirdanah, she will cease to live; thus affording another instance of the very close alliance which subsists between the power and comprehensiveness of the human mind and its weakness. Though now seventy-five years of age, she feels disposed to bamboozle the fates, for back to her capital she does not intend to go. She has fine houses at Meerut and at Delhi, and also possesses a garden near Bhurtpore, and a good house within that fort.* She received his Excellency with salutes of cannon and turn-out of troops, and entertained the whole party to breakfast and dinner, which was laid out in tents for the occasion.

The above sketch is from one who has known her all his life, and who is dignified by the name of her "son." "Hon. John" being the elder, will succeed to the inheritance—a barren sceptre being that within her grasp.

* When the army was before Bhurtpore, in 1826, the Commander-in-chief was desirous that no Native chief of our allies should accompany the besieging force with any of his troops; this order hurt the pride of the Begum, who remonstrated. She was told that the large and holy place of Muttra was to be confided to her care. "Nonsense," said she, "if I don't go to Bhurtpore, all Hindoostan will say I am grown a coward in my old age." Circumstances quickly permitted the old lady "to attend the ceremony."

Feb. 21. — Marched into Meerut cantonment, (eight miles and a half.) On quitting our ground, his Excellency was saluted with the Begum's cannon and presented arms. Great part of the road was bare of verdure or cultivation. The approach to the cantonments was pleasing: the handsome church, the houses, gardens, and barracks, make a showy appearance. Meerut is universally agreed upon to be the pleasantest and most agreeable station in Upper India, though it is certainly inferior to Bangalore, on the Madras establishment: the climate of this latter place is more agreeable, though not possessing the invigorating cold of the winter at Meerut—the three hot months take away somewhat from the otherwise undisputed preference Meerut would enjoy over every quarter in India. It is a large station for troops, having one king's cavalry corps and one infantry, two corps of native cavalry, four troops of horse artillery, the rocket troop, and four regiments of native infantry.

It may easily be imagined that a Commander-in-chief and his Staff, on a tour of inspection, would have ample to do in the shape of reviews, at so large a station as this; nor were those who expected such employ-

ment in the least disappointed: attendance so often becomes anything but agreeable, verifying the adage, "Too much of one thing." Reviews in the mornings and evenings, levees and seeing barracks, and other *interesting* sights, occupied our days, and constrained every one to be booted and spurred.

This place is celebrated for its hospitality and gaiety during the winter months. It has a race-course, theatre, and ball-room; and those who reside within convenient distances, generally contrive to come in and mix with their friends during that season of festivity. The houses are good, and each has a well-stocked garden of fruits and vegetables. The European troops usually remain three years at each station, which permits them to make themselves comfortable. Abundance of game, (including the majestic elephant, the tiger, and some few lions, to the North-west in the desert, down to the diminutive quail,) is within a short distance of Meerut, and this is one reason for the preference most people give it.

The church is a handsome building, and stands convenient to the European quarters; the barracks are on a splendid scale, combining comfort in all its modes, so requisite in India: the hospitals are not so good, and are far infe-

rior to those at Cawnpore. The town, which is to the southward of the cantonments two miles, is an old one, and with the usual quantum of filth and dirt. The apathy with which our functionaries look upon the discreditable state of the streets of Indian towns appears strange: a tax might assuredly be levied to keep the cities clean, and give a greater chance for the inhabitants to enjoy health. Coel is the only place where any thing like cleanliness was observed in the conservancy department.

The time we passed at Meerut, when not occupied with duty matters, was spent in experiencing the hospitality of the good folks of the station; and dinners, plays, and balls, followed each other in quick succession. Delhi being only thirty-six miles South-west, many visiters came from thence. Among the reviews, it ought to be mentioned, that the evolutions of the horse artillery and the practice of the rocket troop were such as to elicit the marked approbation of the Commander-in-chief, for steadiness, precision, and celerity.

CHAPTER VII.

Bussombah.—Flooded Lands.—Tiger-shooting.—Crossing the Ganges.—Aggressions in India.—A fallen Prince.—English injustice.—More Tiger-shooting.—Game.—Kunkul.—Junction of the rivers.—Pilgrims at Hurdwar.—Town of Hurdwar.—A Tiger burned.—An old Moslem Town.—Botanic Garden.—Crossing the Jumna.—The Sikhs.

FEB. 28.—THE camp broke ground for Chota Mohauna, (eleven miles and three quarters,) and few of us are sorry to have a respite from the fatigues of pleasure, which, however alluring, brings its own satiety. All the party are preparing for tiger-shooting, our march lying through their best haunts. Having no fears of reviews before our eyes, we all felt inclined to do as we pleased.

Feb. 29.—To Bussombah, (eleven miles:) the country well cultivated. There were here two mosques of sandstone in ruins: the barley and wheat were rich and heavy; the whole surface of the earth looked one sea of corn without limit.

March 1.—To the right bank of the Ganges, (eight miles.) From two to three miles before reaching camp we quitted the high grounds, and came down into what are termed kăder lands, *i. e.* those flooded in the rains, and yielding nothing but long grass used in thatching houses and such like purposes. This belt of land is on both sides of the river; it varies in width from half a mile to two miles, and continues for a great distance. There are a few scattered villages where a higher patch of ground offers some chances of harvest for the toil of culture, but for the most part, being low and swampy, with very thick grass and bushes, it is almost in the undisputed possession of tigers and myriads of other game.

In the forenoon, flying rumours were about that sundry bullocks had been killed over night by a party of marauding tigers; nothing certain of their being near came in till three o'clock, when it was decided to mount and go in quest of them. Out the party sallied, his Excellency at its head: there were nine elephants with sportsmen in howdahs, and twelve others with pads only; these twenty-one made a good line, and we bent our course to the remains of the deceased bullocks. We beat up and down for an hour, putting up quantities of black partridge,

hog-deer, and other game. The grass had been set on fire in some places by the herdsmen for the purpose of their flocks being able to get at the young sprouts underneath: these fires, from the high wind, burnt with amazing fury, and the roaring noise was almost alarming; it required some ingenuity to get out of its course. After beating about for some time in the swamp we came upon a tiger. When the elephants found out what sort of play we were after, they began to pipe and trumpet with their trunks, and off they all scampered, with the exception of that on which his Excellency sate, and one other. What with digging the iron hook into their heads, and by dint of kicks, coaxing, and abuse, several were brought to the scratch, and among them the one belonging to the writer of these lines.

Coming to where the tiger lay, we saw him in the attitude of springing, his eyes glaring through the grass. After some few shots, among which, by monstrous luck, was one from my own gun, he yielded up his life, which till to-day had doubtless passed far from the busy haunts of man, shunning all but the society of his own immediate family, and stained with the slaughter of a thousand bullocks. Packing the dead, or in sporting phrase, "bagging" the tiger on the top of a pad elephant,

we commenced a search for another. In a few minutes we roused two, and off they bolted; it was beautiful to see them cantering away, and now and then standing on their hind feet to see whereabout the enemy was. These two soon separated; the largest took to the right, and seemed disposed to force our line, as he came back towards us: he effected his purpose, but was felled by a shot; other shots followed quickly, and he soon was despatched. Of this fight I saw but little, having gone alone after my "own bird:" there were two small pad elephants with me; the beast was hunted backwards and forwards, when, on getting close to him, he charged one of the small elephants, upon which there was a man with a spear; with this weapon the man beat him off, the elephant running away as fast as he could. Quitting this, he attacked the other elephant, and in the hurry to get away, a man that was on his back fell off almost at the tiger's feet: I was obliged to stop and pick him up.

Having the misfortune to break the loose ramrod while ramming down a ball, nothing remained to me but patience, which of all virtues is less known or understood in tiger-shooting than in any other pursuit, and all that could be done was to keep the animal in view till the rest of the party came up from the conquest of

the second. His entry into some thick grass being marked, the line advanced, and soon came upon him in some deep water, which he could not cross without swimming. Upon being disturbed, he turned and sprang up, seizing an elephant by the root of the tail; off they both went, amid the shouts and shots of the party. We had no regard to the person on the elephant, to the cooly or assistant who was standing with his feet within an inch of the tiger's teeth, or to the elephant himself, but, with a stoical indifference to the safety of all three, crack, crack, went the guns; it was in all ways a *feu-de-joie.*

After the tiger had ridden *en croupe* for twenty yards or thereabouts, he fell dead, pierced by eight or ten balls. He proved to be a young male, not full grown: the other two, a full grown male and female, were most likely his respected parents. While he was hanging on by the tail, the elephant, not liking his outside passenger, tried all means to dislodge him; he kicked with all his might, and put out a hind leg to pull him under his body: these kicks and cuffs must have been as serviceable to the tiger as a fall from the seventh heaven.*

* The infinite dexterity with which so unwieldy an animal as the elephant can hook in a tiger, wild hog, or

After the termashu or sport was over, the elephant was inspected, to ascertain if he had been wounded; no marks were discernible, which to all of us seemed the oddest thing in the whole business.

No one, save the tiger himself, was less pleased at the recklessness of our proceedings than the gentleman on the elephant, whose situation was not, by any train of reasoning, an enviable one; but how he, or any other person, could expect that such a batch of bumpkins in the mysteries of tiger-shooting should be able, on their first finding, to behave with the least leaven of reflection, or approach to decorum, is certainly beyond all comprehension. The party returned to camp at sunset, having left it at half-past three, thus doing all our work in an hour and a half, and within a mile of camp. I have been, perhaps, too diffuse on this subject, but it was the *coup d'essai* of every one of the party, and its proving so good, and

deer, with his hind leg, is incredible. When once within the chancery limits of his four legs, no ingenuity or force can extricate the unlucky object from the process which it undergoes. A ball in the hands of a juggler does not change sides with greater celerity, nor is there any bread in Christendom more thoroughly kneaded. A full-grown tiger is reduced by this operation to a mere mummy.

serving, though in an imperfect manner, to show what tiger-shooting is, will, it is to be hoped, plead in excuse for the prolixity of the narration.

The little elephant, whose rider fell off his back, ran away to the jungles, and no tidings of the truant have since been gained.

March 2.—Crossed the Ganges to Daranugger, (two miles and three quarters,) on the left bank: a pretty village, with the remains of a fine caravanserai. An unfortunate grass-cutter was kicked dead by one blow from a troop horse; the man was urging the animal to get into a boat to cross the river. There is not a more vicious beast in existence than a troop horse, and many are obliged to be kept muzzled when mounted.

Hearing of more tigers, a few sallied from camp, but returned unsuccessful. A shooting party left us when at Meerut to look for sport lower down the river, in some capital covers: it came back to-day, having killed only one.

March 3.—To Bijnore, (seven miles and three quarters;) a very pretty place, having clumps of trees and cultivation all around them. Since crossing the Ganges we have been in Rohilkhund; the capital town is now Barelly. The natives of this district are mostly Mahomedans,

of the class or tribe called Patăns, and are a fine robust race, but bold, unruly, and troublesome. The name of Rohilla is frequently mentioned in Mr. Hastings's trial. The sufferings of the gallant prince and his followers are recorded in "Mill's India," perhaps, however, with a too vivid colouring and fervid warmth of pity for his misfortunes and their losses. It is not to be denied that the power of the British has been obtained more by force than by other and fairer means. Treaties, demanding the cession of kingdoms, were offered at the point of the sword, and, in lieu, pensions bestowed upon their former possessors. Those of former Governors-General, whose exactions and grasping seizures have acquired to the perpetrators such damning fame, have been accounted the greatest of Indian statesmen. Among these names are those of Lord Clive and Mr. Hastings.

March 4.—Came to Kheritpore, (ten miles and three quarters;) a fine town, but bearing the marks of premature decay: noble groves of trees, and rich cultivation, contrast strongly with the real state of the people, who feel heavily the withering hand of poverty. The richness of the country would argue proportionate wealth and comforts to the inhabitants, particularly to the peasantry. Not so is the

reality; they have literally but just wherewithal to live upon, for the uttermost farthing is exacted. The juxta-comparison of green fields and heavy teeming crops is squalid misery and absolute poverty to the hand that sows the seed and reaps the harvest,—but not for itself.

March 5.—Came to Nujeebabad, (eleven miles and three quarters.) The approach to our encampment resembled that to a nobleman's mansion in England. Looking down upon the tents, which were pitched between two clumps of trees of darkest foliage, a clear stream wound its course in front of the camp, and the distant mountains formed a magnificent background to a picture as full of landscape beauties as could, perhaps, be found in any part of India. The Nawaub of Nujeebabad was formerly a person of great power and property. The acquisition of Rohilkhund to the English (the means should be forgotten,) has curtailed him of his fair proportions: in exchange for his principality, in size and wealth equal to some kingdoms, the Company generously gave him, as a *quid pro quo*, a pension of 5000 rupees a month. "Credat!" To be sure the Company was strong enough not to have given him any thing, but, to save appearances to those who were interested in, but wholly

ignorant of, Indian politics, they stretched a point, and gave the prince the above sum. The ancestor of this family came into the country along with Ahmed Shah in 1761, as was understood; so the possession did not long remain hereditary. The consequence or dignity of the family entitled him to receive a visit from the Commander-in-chief, after he had paid his respects to his Excellency. At this visit the Nawaub was received with presented arms from a guard of honour, and had, what is of material consequence in the eyes of a native, the privilege of smoking his hookah, thereby establishing his equality.

In the evening his Excellency returned the call. The reception-room was large, of good proportions, and quite saracenic in its style; the furniture was mean and ill-matched, as was every thing about the house: the only part of his establishment in good order was his garden; this the despoilers' hands had not touched, and nature had not been impoverished. The garden was almost hidden, perhaps for fear of its being thought beyond the 5000 rupees.

The Nawaub himself is a fine handsome man, stout and well-formed, intelligent, and pleasing in his manners. Yet it was impossible to look at him without commiserating his fallen estate—

to see what *was* his, and then to view his present poverty, and the utter ruin coming over his fortunes, which he is unable to prevent. But if the Nawaub can find solace in a brotherhood of others spoliated by the Indian Government, he will derive ample, for his is not a solitary instance. A class of society answering to the English lords and gentry is nearly obliterated from the face of Hindoostan; there is now scarcely any one (and shortly the few that are will have passed away) between the Europeans who hold and govern the country, and the ryot or peasant whose labour tills the soil, except in the persons of a fat Baboo of a Bengally, who has managed to monopolize the purchase of those lands which English rule and law have given to sale, in default of the discharge of rent. This severe and cruel proceeding was unknown to the Hindoos, or even to their hard task-masters the Mahomedans; it was never imagined for a moment, that there ought to exist, or could exist, a power to alienate the land of hereditary right of ages. This English law has borne hard on the landholder; it has gone to expatriate him from the fields tilled by his forefathers; it is this law which embitters the dislike to the English, and which, in the hour of their distress (and come it may) will be

fully remembered, and as fully avenged. The only persons who benefit by this sale of landed property are wealthy Baboos,* for Europeans are not allowed to purchase land; and it is these people who roll in the abundance which English folly, in the mal-administration of the revenue department, gives to their schemes.

March 6.—To Ayof-ghur (twelve miles and three quarters). A party, of which the narrator was one, went out to look for tigers, this march being considered good ground; we accordingly went in the direction of the hills with eight pad elephants. We hunted for some time in long grass, abounding with small-bird-game and hog-deer, when some animal got on foot which was supposed to be a tiger. Two men, herding bullocks, declared they had neither seen nor heard of a tiger for a long time. Scarcely had the line formed, when a pad elephant outside all whisked round and began piping; with all eyes open, something was observed stealing away; we soon found out what it was. A shot and a view-halloo brought the line to the right-about, and in full chase. The blaze became general, and for a moment the brute was lost; but as the spot was known

* Equivalent to upstart capitalists; the title is Bengally, and means a "gentleman."

where he had disappeared, being fortunately next to the elephant which had "put up" the tiger, I pushed on with all speed, and in trying to go through a little bush and tuft of grass, which no one would have thought could have held a hare, I was most disagreeably surprised to find the tiger in it. He laid hold of the elephant's trunk, and so severely did the beast bite, that we were all nearly coming to the earth; by the shock which we sustained my own breast-bone felt as if it had been beaten in by its contact with the front of the howdah. As it was, the elephant was brought upon her knees, but, maddened with pain, soon extricated herself, and the tiger fell with almost as many wounds as Cæsar. It was a fine full-grown female, the skin of which was awarded me for having had the luck to discover her.

We continued our sport, and put up one of the largest tigers ever seen. The day was piping-hot. So excessive was the heat felt by one of the party, that when foremost and close to this fine tiger, he was *obliged to pull up* to regain his hat which had fallen overboard, and so unable was he to bear the sun's force, as to be induced to seize his servant's turban, and to put it with all its sins on his own devoted head.

The beast was found lying among some rushes; he doubled back, and though pursued by the line, succeeded in getting away. We saw no other, but to make some amends, there were plenty of deer, hare, and partridge.

Here let me chronicle the delinquencies of one sportsman, who, disregarding his promise that he would not fire, for fear of alarming any tigers which might be near, did incontinently discharge his gun of its shot, and himself of his pact, whensoever an opportunity offered. His reply, in excuse, was, that he did not *intend* to fire, but the gun was so good a one that it went off of itself. He was, however, constrained to acknowledge that his conduct was indefensible. No doubt we lost good sport, as we saw many fresh prints of tigers' feet; but any noise soon alarms them.

In the evening we got to camp at Ayof-ghur, a small fortress on the bank of the Ganges, built to check the predatory incursions of the Sikhs, who generally came across here into Rohilkhund, and so on to Oude: it is a melancholy-looking spot, nothing but swampy jungle, and huge plains of long grass on the banks of the river. Here we were reluctantly obliged to give up all hopes of more tiger-shooting, as an

order to move across the river had been given during our absence. Some "*good-natured fellow,*" as Sheridan has it, took it into his head that ague and fevers were rife in this district, and, to say the truth, it was just the place for them, though it cut us to the souls to leave such promising covers.

March 7.—The camp crossed to the right bank of the Ganges, and marched to Bogpoor, four miles. A party went out to look for tigers on this side the river, but owing to mismanagement in not preserving silence and order, though we saw the fresh marks of several, and also the remains of bullocks recently killed, we could not get a glimpse of one.

Great quantities of deer, partridge, and other game were shot; the tracks of many wild elephants, and the spots in which they had lain and rolled about, were seen. Forded the river opposite to Bogpoor: it was divided into several channels; the water was beautifully clear, and ran with a rippling sound over large stones and pebbles, rounded by the constant friction; the brawling reminded us of some of the streams in happy Old England.

March 8th.—Came to Hurdwar, (thirteen miles.) Three miles before reaching camp, passed through the town of Kunkul, one of the

best in India: it has all the peculiarities of Indian taste, where religion is the trade of the inhabitants. It is situated on the bank of the Ganges, and may boast of several fine houses and gateways. Many of the houses belong to wealthy people of different countries, nor would war between the chiefs of their own and those parts be a bar to possession of property in such sacred precincts, when the real and sole motive was, the facility of a pilgrimage and the performance of religious ceremonies. The outsides of the houses are ornamented with portions of the events of Brahminical mythology, interspersed with hunting-scenes and circumstances of war; the figures in the latter are some of them in European military costume, and smoking hookahs. Some of the gateways, maugre the abominable attempts at painting, are really handsome, from their designs and architecture. Kunkul is populous with both men and monkeys: the latter, to their honour, are in much higher repute than their fellow-citizens, in consequence of one of their progenitors (Hunumaun) having been commander-in-chief of Rama's army, when he went to Ceylon to look for his wife Radha.

A fine avenue of trees leads to Hurdwar, under which, on each side of the road, are ranges

of small rostrums, or square mounds of masonry, each of which in the fair-time is tenanted by a Fakir,* who exacts donations from the passing pilgrim. Hurdwar is a compound word, signifying the Gate of Hurree or Vishnu. The sacred waters of the Ganges issue at this spot from the mountains, and, running an even course for several hundred miles, empty themselves through many mouths into the Bay of Bengal, not far from Chittagong. Several large rivers join it in its course: the largest and the principal are, the Jumna, which is considered as the sister of the Gunga, the Goomtee, Soane, and Gogra. The Bagruttee, Jellingee, and Mattabunga, leave the parent stream some short distance above Moorshedabad, and uniting four miles below it, form an island called Cossimbazar; from thence the river assumes the name of the Hooghly, a Portuguese town thirty miles above Calcutta.

Hurdwar is a holy place, and the observance of a pilgrimage to its sacred shrines is an imperious duty on all pious Hindoos. A fair is held annually during the first fortnight of April, at which time thousands of people from all parts of India flock to bathe in the sacred stream, and to give alms to the priests, consider-

* A holy mendicant.

ing these as sure methods of propitiating the divinity, and acquiring success to their wishes. Merchants from all parts of Asia find their way to Hurdwar: China, Persia, Tartary, the cities of Samarcand and Bokhara, all send their votaries of piety to wash away their transgressions; and, to enable them to traverse thence and back to their homes, they bring the products of their respective countries by way of merchandize. It is here, at this time, that an epitome of every nation and caste of Asia may be found; the Kalmuck and the Russian, the Georgian, the Arab and the Syrian, and those from the farthest east and the farthest west, meet and exchange their goods. The fair is held in the bed of the river, and on any other spots available.

The river at this season of the year is confined within narrow limits, which however, from the influence of the sun upon the snow, soon extend: it is at all times extremely rapid, and runs over a bed of large pebbles. Every sixth year, the fair has a larger assemblage, there being some cause to make this period more holy than the common ones; and every twelfth year, the Koom, as it is termed, being still more holy, the concourse of people is prodigious. The duty of visiting Hurdwar at this

season or year is more positive, and as a further inducement, there are greater and more numerous advantages to be obtained. Pilgrims, however, visit it every day in the year: the two days our camp was there, crowds were constantly passing on their errand of devotion.

The town of Hurdwar is very small and scattered, the *locale* not admitting of extensive buildings; it chiefly consists of ghauts or stairs for the greater facility of bathing, and of houses of wealthy pilgrims; for here, too, religion must have its comforts and conveniences, and here also are the same inclinations to amalgamate the humility of penitence with the assumption of pride. The break in the chain of hills, through which the Ganges disembogues itself, is perhaps a mile and a quarter. The river runs so close to the town of Hurdwar, as to oblige the road, which leads to the valley of the Dhoon, to be cut in the side of the hill. The scenery here is extremely beautiful; the Ganges breaks into several channels, all running with a hoarse brawling noise over large pebbles; the well-wooded hills are backed by lofty mountains at a great distance: there is here more of the air of European scenery than in any part we have yet seen. Owing to our proximity to the first range, the snowy Himalaya were not visible.

March 9.—Continued at Hurdwar. Went with a party into the valley on a tiger-excursion, having heard of a large beast which had been doing great mischief for a year past, and had fairly beaten a party out of the field. We found the remains of one that had been killed by the burning of the long dry grass, from which he could not make his escape. Returned to camp in the evening, just in time to be enabled to cross the river, which, as it was extremely rapid and with round slippery stones at the bottom, was not to the liking of the elephants or their riders; it was one of the most ticklish transits to be imagined.

March 10.—Marched to Dowlutpore (twelve miles and three-quarters); the road for a considerable distance this day's march, led through gardens of mangoe-trees, which being in full blossom perfumed the air and looked remarkably beautiful; the weather was close and portended rain. The road ascended gradually until we reached the camp, which adjoined a miserable hamlet; all around bare of cultivation and trees: the snowy range in view over the first and second ridges. Nothing new: a party left camp for two or three days to look for tigers in some good covers on the right of the road.

March 11.—Came to Secunderpoor, (fourteen miles and three-quarters.) Passed through a wild picturesque country abounding with hares and partridges; passed (on the left) the tomb of a Moslem, an officer of the Jypoor Rajah's household; it is a solid brick-building, and has a fine large stone tank or pond outside its walls. In the evening went to shoot on the crest of the rising ground overlooking the low marshy or Kăder lands—the prettiest looking ground for hares possible; there were, however, but few.

March 12.—Came to Sehaounpore, (twelve miles and three-quarters,) an old Moslem town. It has met the fate of other places in the loss of its former wealth and importance. It once had a large garrison, but now a provincial battalion forms its quota; there is a square stone fort, not large, but in good order, and possessing a fine glacis: it is to the eastward of the town. There is also a botanic garden, which is a relic of the native sway, and, perhaps, the only remaining one of native institution. From the cool temperature and proximity to the hills, many of the plants of higher regions thrive exceedingly well here; among those now in the garden are wheat and barley from Tartary, and the hill-cherry. The barley was the largest-

eared, and the heaviest I ever saw, and had also a long thick straw. The funds for the support of this garden, are derived from one or two villages; the expenses of the whole establishment being about five hundred rupees a month. There were not many proofs of its utility as a government concern; perhaps its uses are in their infancy. The superintendent is a zealous and talented medical gentleman, who possesses those acquirements and judgment, which promise to realize the sanguine expectation of the advantages to be derived from the establishment, and to warrant the continued charge for its support. The soil, I was informed, was not favourable to botanic experiments, being sandy and poor.

March 13.—To beyond Chilkanah, (eleven miles,) skirting the hills, soil light and sandy, except in the immediate neighbourhood of the city. Sehaounpore is famous for its cotton manufactures of coarse cloth, which are disposable a long way down the provinces. Leaving our old ground, we passed through the Chowk, or market-place of the city; it had a clean and respectable appearance. A most uncomfortable day, wind high, and raising clouds of dust. After passing through the town we crossed the Doab canal, which takes its rise

from the Jumna, and in its progress irrigates the fruitful tract lying between the two rivers. The camp pitched in the middle of. wheat-fields. Great destruction of the corn by the elephants, horses, camels, bullocks, and tattoos, not to say goats and sheep; the hills looking magnificent. The party returned, having had no luck with the tigers. Preparing to cross the Jumna river: to-morrow we enter into the protected Sikh territories.

March 14.—Crossed the Jumna to Booreah (eight miles and three-quarters,) a sandy road all the way to the river, and a difficult passage over it, full of quicksands and holes. A ford for the large cattle was fortunately discovered above; crossed the canal which runs to Delhi, by the right bank of the Jumna. Booreah is the first town of that very extraordinary people the Sikhs. The superintendent of these protected states is an officer in the Company's service; he met the Commander-in-chief on the verge of his charge. From the right bank to the town, which may be about three miles, is evidently alluvial soil; the changes of the course of the larger rivers are sometimes in the memory of the inhabitants, and they are at all times to be discovered as having taken place in almost every river in India.

The chief inhabitants came out on horseback to pay their respects. The principal land proprietor is an old lady, and "Booreah" the name of the place, signifying in Hindoostani, "old woman," created a laugh at the dame's expense. Sir John Malcolm has given a spirited sketch of the Sikhs, as a people, from their origin in 1480 or thereabouts, to 1805, when he visited the Punjab, over which they now rule. Being on the spot, he was enabled to consult the learned, and the histories of the sect, and, by his sagacity and knowledge of contemporaneous times and people, to detect inaccuracies in the statements submitted for his information; for the Sikhs, as well as other nations, are disposed to attach something wonderful and peculiar to their origin, and to accompany the period from infancy to the maturity of their power, with concomitant demonstrations of a partial Providence. It will suffice here to mention, that the Sikhs were originally converts from the Hindoo and Moslem creed; they admitted proselytes from all others, but excepted Jews. The intention of Namick, the founder of the sect, was to amalgamate all under one religion, and by softening the bigotry and purging the idolatry of the two great religions, to blend them in the harmony of

unity and peace. The tenets he promulgated were those of a pure and unmixed Deism; his exhortations were to peace and charity; to this end, he laboured with the zeal and piety of an apostle. There is no one recorded act of his life which takes away in the slightest degree from the sacredness of his assumed character as a teacher of God, sent to mankind for their benefit. He was holy in his life, and venerated for the simplicity and benevolence of his disposition. His successors were, by a prophecy, limited to ten; this number was never exceeded, and they were successively considered by all, as the spiritual heads of the community.

The history of the Sikhs presents a series of bloody and vindictive wars, in which victory and defeat were alternately the portion of either party; their only enemy, and a powerful one, was the Mahomedan power, both in its spiritual and political relations: the extirpation of infidels, being in the Korăn a more strict and positive injunction than the acquisition of power and dominion. These battles enabled the Sikhs to retain the assumed occupation of extensive tracts, or from adverse results drove them to seek their safety in the fastnesses of the neighbouring hills, from which

they were ever ready to sally forth, when the vigilance of the Moslems slumbered, or the exigencies of the government called for the employment of their forces stationed in the Punjab, to other quarters. A spirit of unquenchable hatred actuated the two sects; the bloody and tyrannous hand of oppression was resisted with unceasing and unconquerable obstinacy, unequalled, perhaps, in the annals of the world, till the contest exhibited the decided character of absolute annihilation, which was strenuously endeavoured to be carried through by all the horrors of murderous and indiscriminate slaughter. As either party became the victor, and the alternations were many and in rapid succession, neither age nor sex was spared; and as a means to rescue the temples sacred to Omnipotence, in which His name was invoked, and in which Peace and Mercy were enjoined, from the pollution they had suffered from the insults of the inebriated conquerors, and from their having been in the possession of those of the adverse creed, the walls and floors of these sacred edifices were literally washed with the blood of crowds of immolated human victims.

CHAPTER VIII.

A Sikh Town.—Social Warfares.—Runjeet Sing.—Village Tribunals.—A narrow Escape.—Religious Conciliation.—Agriculture.—Drunkenness.—Characteristics of the Sikhs.—Daily Marches.—Sirhind.—The Rajah of Puttialah.—His Attendants.—Melancholy Prospect.—Visit to the Rajah.—A Feud.—Eastern Mile-stones.—Loodianah.—Family Feuds.—Shah Shujah.—His Court.—His Body-guard.—A Vakeel.—Runjeet's Guards.

MARCH 15.—Came to Chichevowle (seven miles and three quarters), through a sandy, thinly cultivated country; our route was towards the hills, in order to avoid a heavy sandy road which led to Umbolah. Farther west, we were gratified by finding snow almost close to us; it was on the peak of the Chor Mountain: to the left of it is Jytock, a hill position of the Goorchas, from which the English were repulsed in the first Goorcha war. The appearance of a Sikh town is very dissimilar to any other Hindoostani abode. In every town and village, and in the fields, there are always several round towers; and the uses to which they

are sometimes put, evince the character of the people in more ways than one. These towers are for offence and defence, oftener, perhaps, in the former than the latter character. The Sikhs, I was informed by a gentleman who had been intimately connected with them for years, are the most quarrelsome and pugnacious people in existence, and in these towers a dastardly coward might take what is elegantly termed a "pot-shot" at his neighbour, for any real or supposed injury, which his courage would not permit him to avenge in a fair field and in a manly mode.

Land, and its boundaries, are the fruitful sources of their differences; and to bring them to issue, formerly the parties would collect their friends, and come armed into the field, eager for the fray: these social warfares are infrequent since these parts came under the protection of the British, but are not wholly laid aside; for at the period of our camp passing by, there was a feud upon the tapis. One party (the lawful one) only waited till we were clear off to commence the skirmish with its adversaries, who claimed possession of some land in the vicinity. Almost every village belongs to several proprietors, as was the case at Booreah, the first town to which we came; and this circumstance gives rise to incessant and

endless disputes among the liege lords. There being no government in the country, the feudal system is in all its exercise and force, and murder is retaliated, or compromised at will by the relations of the dead. Theft is punished by fine; but among these people such offences are of rare occurrence. The British Government was invited by the chiefs of the Sikhs, who reside on the south of the Sutlege, to interpose its protection between them and their powerful countryman Runjeet Sing, who was then in his full march to the dominion at which he afterwards arrived. Though born on the north bank, and having his patrimony also there, he looked with a longing and invidious eye upon the rich possessions of his countrymen to the south of that river, and on the banks of the Jumna; he inherited some small property on this side of the Sutlege, to which he added by purchase, before the protection was afforded. The chiefs to the southward knew their man, and wisely craved the aid of the British, which was instantly given. It was not, however, accompanied, as in other cases, by the imposition of tribute or subsidy, but estates which fell in in default of male heirs, were to accrue to the British. A force was posted at Loodianah, a small fort on the edge

of the Sutlege, and an officer was appointed to watch over the adopted states, under the designation of "Superintendent of Sikh Affairs." The India Company pay a ground-rent of five hundred rupees a month for the cantonments at Loodianah. Thus the chiefs and the people enjoy every freedom and security, for which they would have vainly looked under the domination of a prince of their own religion. Laws they have few or none; customs and usages are the guides by which they are led; nor are their sacred books, the "Adi-granth" and "Dasamah Padshah ka Granth," the sources of jurisprudence, as is the Koran among the Mahomedans. Village tribunals called Punchayts, from the number five composing the court, (which, by the way, is appointed or agreed to by the parties, to arbitrate between them,) acquire the utmost deference to their opinions; and as being a member of a Punchayt is considered to reflect great honour upon the individual, so are the decisions of the body received with respect, and command a willing obedience from all concerned.

March 16.—Came to Sidowrah (fifteen miles and a quarter,) a terrible long march over execrable roads. Skirted the hills, which look stupendous; the appearance of several ranges

towering one above the other, and the last crowned with snow, is peculiarly magnificent. In the evening I went with a friend to shoot, and on returning had the pleasure to hear we had been trespassing on the favourite haunts of a large tiger, which for two years has committed such serious depredations among the herds, as to cause a large reward to be offered for his apprehension. Luckily, his tigership was absent on some foray, and left my friend and myself in the undisturbed enjoyment of our sport. A few months before, this tiger had seized a shepherd-boy by the neck; fortunately, the lad had a thick country blanket thrown over his head and hanging down; by this accident he escaped death from the animal's bite. A buffalo of the herd he was attending, with the gallantry natural to his kind, rushed towards the tiger and butted him to the ground; the beast dropped the boy and fled, the whole herd pursuing him. The Sikhs abstain most rigidly from the use of beef, or killing cows, or even being concerned in selling them to Europeans; on this point they are more intolerant than the Hindoos (proper) themselves, who, though they will not eat, make no scruple to sell the animal for the purpose of being eaten.

Naumuch the founder, to conciliate the two great sects, from which he could alone hope for converts, had the wisdom to humour the principal prejudices of each creed, and, in consequence, prohibited the destruction of bullocks, as being the peculiar favourite of Mahadeva; and the eating of pork, to conciliate the aversion of the Moslems; though, when the Sikhs got to be numerous, and Mahomedan converts were few or none, the hatred against the latter faith inspired Naumuch's successors with such uncontrollable enmity, as to make it an indispensable rule in the initiation of a Mahomedan, that he should partake of pork, thus characterizing the solemnity and awe of a religious ceremony, with the insulting and contemning spirit of the bitterest rancour and revenge. Now that the whole land is occupied by inherited or acquired right, a proselyte is seldom or ever heard of. The tribes are the same with the Sikhs as they were before their conversion, but the four castes have passed away. The Jaut tribe is very numerous on both sides the Sutlege; still, though there are many aberrations from the religion of Brahmah, the belief in most of the superstitions of that religion continues strong and prevailing

Nahun, a hill-fort to the right, in sight; also Jytock.

March 17.—St. Patrick's day. Marched to Shahyadpoor, (eleven miles and a quarter;) crossed the now dry beds of two rivers, which in the rains swell to considerable streams. Throughout the Sikh territories the crops have been most luxuriant; wherever a spot could be brought into cultivation, grain was sure to be sown: in some parts there was not a single break in one wide sea of corn. Odd as it may seem to say, the country looks as if it slanted down towards the hills. Jytock still in view. Good snipe-shooting here.

March 18.—Came to Mowlee, (nine miles and a half,) the road over uncultivated plains, interspersed with numerous ravines; a hard red soil in many parts, just recovered from waste. Passed a chief, or person of some note, who was waiting on the road to pay his respects to the Commander-in-chief. He has, it was said, a point in dispute with his lord paramount, having neglected to yield his vassalage and his rent, and having also pledged the crops on the ground: his landlord, in consequence, desired his ejection; to this proceeding he objected, and a recourse to arms will most probably take place. As the refractory tenant has

some strongly fortified villages, the results may be serious. In approaching a superior, the Sikhs present a bow, but an arrow does not accompany it; these were their peculiar weapons in former days. They abhor tobacco, and call it by the name of poison: to balance the account, they are determined drunkards and inordinate devourers of opium. The unlimited indulgence in these two vices, render them liable to a multitude of ailings during life, and almost always superinduces a premature and disgraceful death. They drink to such excess, as to overcome every worthy pursuit, and even nature herself; hence the great numbers of widows in possession of landed property, the owners having left no male heirs. In a few years, from the effects of this vice alone, the East India Company will become proprietors of estates to an enormous extent, solely because there are no inheritors.

In the short time of our intercourse, or being in the neighbourhood, there were two instances of estates falling to the Government, though the period of our residence did not exceed eight months. Apparent and frequent as these instances are, they have no effect upon the living, but one and all drink to their heart's content; nor are they scrupulous as to what they

drink, if they cannot procure better. Cherry brandy is their favourite liquor. Even Runjeet Sing, the Sikh chieftain, is much addicted to the use of this beverage. Opium is eaten in pills, and those who habituate themselves to the practice, drink a basin of milk before going to sleep. The Sikhs have a very remarkable character of physiognomy; their dress, which is peculiar to them, may in some degree lead to and confirm the remark. A Nazarene from his birth, a Sikh keeps holy every hair on his body; and as for their beards, for magnitude, thickness, and colour, they surpass the rest of the world. It is said they have no word answering to "razor" in their language. The people are tall, and strongly made, with handsome features, approaching somewhat to the Jewish; which last remark would, however, be excessively displeasing to them. They are good horsemen, and are individually brave, but in a body they are the exact reverse: this I was told by a person who has been long acquainted with them. During the Goorcha war, a body of Sikhs were formed into a battalion, but when brought in sight of the enemy they ran away most nimbly. Their excuse was, being "*unaccustomed*" to fight otherwise than on horseback.

March 19.—Came to Deyrah Bussee, (nine miles and a half:) very pretty country around it. In our march of this day, crossed the Gā-gur, which terminates its career in the Great Desert to the north-west. Passed Chŭt, once a fine city, but now entirely gone to ruin: the gardens and groves about this town, with the surrounding country, and the ranges of hills, present a prettier picture of Indian scenery than is often seen. Nothing new worth notice in the chapter of events.

March 20th.—Marched to Manorolee, (nine miles.) Encamped close to a fortified castle, which we visited in the evening. The house was superior to the general run, and had several rooms painted and embellished: the view from the top of the round tower, three stories high, was extensive. Snow lying to a considerable way down on the Chŏr mountain. This peak is 12,000 feet above the level of the sea. The snow does not remain during the summer.

March 21.—Twelve miles and a half brought us to Choonee Muchlee, a small village, like all the others, having high round towers surrounded by higher walls: the country well-cultivated, bearing chiefly wheat and barley. The weather rather warm in the day-time.

March 22.—Reached Sirhind, (twelve miles and three-quarters,) the ancient capital of the

province in the Mogul time, and to which it gave its name. It was in consequence sorely visited by calamities in the disputes of the Mahomedans and Sikhs: the latter completely destroyed the city in the early part of the last century. Their party, led by a fanatical ruffian chief, "Biragi Bandah," in revenge of Govind Gooroo's (their spiritual head) son being put to death by the Mogul Governor, Vizier Khan, levelled the city to the earth, murdered the wife and children of the Khan, and anathematized the very place itself. To this day it is the bounden duty of a true and zealous Sikh, to take three bricks from a standing wall or building of Sirhind, and throw them into the Sutlege, thus manifesting their anger and abhorrence of the murder of their chief priest's son. About two miles from our encampment, to the west of the town, we were met by the Rajah of Puttialah, a neighbouring town, which has become the capital (for size and importance) of the province: he possesses a revenue of twenty-four or twenty-five lacs. The entire management of the country is in his own hands, which he exercises with justice and moderation. The Rajah came forward on an elephant, surrounded by horsemen and foot-soldiers, the former well-mounted, and their

horses richly caparisoned; he presented an offering of matchlocks, and then accepted the invitation to step into the Commander-in-chief's howdah; the *cortège* then set out for our camp. The Rajah is a fine stout man, full six feet four inches high, which inclines him to stoop a little: he possesses an open benevolent countenance; he is generous and humane, and is by no means deficient in application to business; his acquirements are liberal, and are put to a good use; he has rid himself of native prejudices, (not a very frequent occurrence among Indians,) and is partial to Europeans. His *cortège* was not so good as the Bhurtpore Rajah's, nor were his people so well dressed. Like the latter chief, he is also a Jaut, (and of the same tribe;) he has married into it, such being the custom among the Sikhs, to marry into the tribe to which they themselves belong.

On reaching camp, a salute was fired from two guns belonging to the Rajah, which, for quickness and dexterity displayed, would have done credit to the most expert European artillery. At two o'clock the Rajah came to pay his respects to his Excellency, attended by his nephew, minister, and a large assemblage of his immediate household and officers. He was dressed very plainly, and every one left his

shoes outside the tent. His attendants, the reverse of their chief, were decked out with huge gold hoop-earrings, studded with emeralds and pearls; large thick gold bangles were upon all their arms. Unlike his countrymen, Kurreen Sing, the Puttialah chief, does not touch strong liquors; the consequence is, he is blessed with health, and possesses a robust and active frame, a clear and sparkling eye, with a cheerful and enlivened address; not so, however, are his followers, who refuse the good example. Fat and bloated, their eyes staring from their sockets and blood-shot, proclaim beyond dispute the vicious propensity to every thing spirituous, while their stupid, half-witted manner makes them appear as if just recovering from a recent drinking-bout. Among the retinue there was a dwarf, twenty-seven years of age, who was, it was said, a *lusus naturæ*, (which, in this case, may be construed to mean neither one thing nor the other;) he was about four feet high: there was also a brother of his present, somewhat younger, but of no higher stature.

In the evening rode to the top of a mound of earth, which had formerly been a brick-kiln. The *coup-d'œil* took in the camp, pitched among luxuriant corn-fields; the ruins of mosques, palaces, and houses, were thrown into bold out-

lines by the setting sun. Yet it was a melancholy picture; the sun of prosperity had set upon Sirhind in 1707. Judging from present appearances, it has never recovered any of its former importance. It was a wealthy city, with a luxurious population; the vastness and magnificence of the ruins of palaces and other buildings testify that its name was among the proudest of the East. The present city is to the south, and is still extensive. A once fine bridge of Mahomedan structure is on the south side of the town, but it is going fast to decay; the stream which runs under it in the rains is called Khanpoorkee.

March 23. Sunday.—Halted to-day to return the visit of the Puttialah chief. At half-past four the cavalcade set out for the Rajah's camp, which was pitched about two miles off on the other side of the city. His troops were drawn out in a street, and he received his Excellency at the outer door of the enclosure of "counauts," or the walls of the tents. On entering, we found the area covered with clean white cloth, and down the centre, leading to the tents, a broad stripe of yellow silk was spread; passing through this we came to two canopies ornamented with gold and silk, the way being spread with red velvet. A broad

space, a few paces in advance, was the audience tent; this was also floored with red velvet. The tents were of European red broadcloth, and though not large, were handsome: the show and style were beyond any thing we had previously seen either at Lucknow or Delhi.

After a few moments the surrounding attendants had permission to be seated. Conversation commenced, and continued for an hour. Presents were then brought in for his Excellency: these consisted of beautiful and rich armour and arms, very highly ornamented; a sword and shield, bows and arrows, matchlocks, chain-armour, and steel helmets, spears and quivers, all highly wrought in gold and steel; among them was a favourite weapon, peculiar to the Sikhs, it is called a chicker or circle; it is a ring of steel or iron, about ten inches diameter, the edges beaten out to the breadth of an inch, and the outer one highly sharpened; they weigh three-quarters of a pound, and are skimmed along the ground in the following manner.

A person takes one upon the fore-finger of his right hand, and twirling it round, as fast as he is able, to acquire velocity, gives it a direction and lets it loose; it goes with amazing

quickness, and is the means of inflicting a serious wound. These weapons can be used on horseback, the man carrying as many as he requires upon the crown of his turban, which is of a peak-like shape. They are not so formidable as has been represented, and to be of any avail great practice is requisite to arrive at a common degree of dexterity in the use of them.

March 24.—Reached Kune kă Serai, (eleven miles;) pitched in the middle of corn-fields. Close to the encampment were the remains of two brick bastions, built by two parties who claimed the surrounding land; neither conceding the point at issue, war commenced, and by sly cowardly shots from the towers several people on each side were killed. They even made holes, and as opportunities offered they ran out, fired their musket, and fled back to their cover. The aid of a battalion, which happened to be on its route, was called for; the lawful owner was put in possession, and both the towers were levelled by some six-pounders; the demolition was viewed with but little complacency on the part of the belligerents. The feud still exists; the litigious spirit of the Sikhs is proverbial, and their obstinacy where land is concerned, or any thing connected with it, is not to be overcome.

March 25.—To Douraha, (fourteen miles.) The camp was situated upon an eminence, and was pitched close to a fine old caravanserai, which doubtless held the monarch on his journeys northward. The coss-minars, answering to our mile-stones, are still standing, in a parallel line with our march; they are brick pillars about thirty feet high. The coss is a measurement differing in almost every province of India; in some parts it is little more than a mile, and in others it borders on two miles and a-half: the imperial coss, by which the road to the north was measured, was as near as possible the latter distance. The serai has handsome arched doorways; towers are at each corner, and a parapet-wall, loop-holed for musketry, all round. This building has much the semblance of an old baronial castle. Apartments are over the gateway in the centre, and there is a battlement or keep above all; the father of the Puttialah Rajah resides here. The way on both sides of this march was not so well cultivated.

March 26.—Encamped at Loodianah, to the west of the Lines, (fourteen miles and three-quarters:) the latter part of the road, till we came to the old bed of the Sutlege, was deep sand; thence to the cantonment it was as hard

as iron. Loodianah has nothing in its aspect to render it inviting, nor upon farther intimacy does it improve. Deep sands surround the town: huge mounds, formerly brick-kilns, are within the cantonments, and when the winds are up, clouds of impalpable dust are raised, and prove a source of great discomfort. Loodianah is a remarkably healthy place, completely free from moisture; the hot winds are of shorter duration, and the cold weather commences earlier than in any other part of British India. The latitude is nearly thirty-one north, and the longitude about seventy-six east; the river Sutlege* is the extreme boundary of the British possessions, and runs within five miles of the cantonments; it is a rapid and unsafe river, from its numerous quicksands. The Sikhs on the other side are extremely jealous of Europeans passing into their territories. At Loodianah is seen the extraordinary sight of two kings living as pensionaries of a Company of Merchants; this is worthy of the proud days of Venice. Shah Zemaun and Shah Shujah are two sons of Ahmed Shah Abdalla, who defeated the Mahrattas at Pauniput in 1761. The first and elder of the two is he who caused such perturbation to the Indian Government in the latter part of the last century.

* The ancient Hyphasis of Alexander.

To frustrate the apprehended aggression and descent upon its territories, Sir James Craig was sent with an army into the Upper Provinces to watch his motions: tumults in his own dominions required his presence at his capital, and released the Company from its fears. Mahomed Shah, the youngest and half-brother of the other two, rebelled against the authority of the eldest, and succeeding in capturing him, he, with true eastern policy, put out his eyes, and thus rendered him ineligible to govern. Shah Shujah, the second brother, then came into the field, and by good fortune was for seven years ruler of Caubul and Peshowr, having got the person of his younger brother into his power. Shujah refused the earnest entreaties of his minister to deprive the captive of his sight, and instanced the just retribution which had fallen upon Zemaun Shah, who had formerly put out the eyes of the minister by whose assistance he mounted the throne, to which he was opposed by Mahmood. Shah Shujah's humanity met with the ingratitude too common in the East. Escaping from the easy confinement to which he had been subjected, Mahomed drew together the disaffected, and after a short struggle, succeeded in ousting Shujah from the throne. These events

happened at the time of Mr. Elphinstone's embassy to the Court of Caubul in 1809. The King, (then Shah Shujah,) met the embassy at Peshowr, beyond which it did not advance. Every honour and attention was paid to it: the friendly feeling was apparently real, and the personal distinction evinced to the envoy by the King and his ministers was such as to impress him with the idea that the motives of his journey would have met with the consideration so justly their due, and that these would have enforced on the Court the truth and policy of the measure recommended to it by the British.

The successes of the rebellious Prince rendered it necessary for the King to quit Peshowr; the mission also left it, to the great regret of the Shah, who might have perceived the value of its assistance in the approaching struggle, if he could have relied upon its being afforded him. The Shah lamented his inability to afford those proofs of his friendship which he heartily desired, and appointed a rendezvous in the Punjab, to which the mission would retire, from whence it could easily advance under a favourable turn of affairs to the King, or retrace its steps to India, if reverses should unfortunately happen. In consequence of these friendly in-

dications on Shujah's part, the Company received the Royal fugitives, and assigned Loodianah as an asylum. Shah Shujah has a pension of 4000 rupees per month, and his blind brother 2000. Of course they cannot keep up any splendour of appearance. In addition to the pensions, they derive resources from the sale of jewels and other valuables which were fortunately secured: though their fortunes have waned, their ideas of etiquette are by no means lessened; they are all but an inch, kings.

March 27.—Reviewed a corps of Native Infantry at daylight. Shah Shujah was present on the ground on horseback, attended by a great many people, among whom were his confidential advisers and officers of his establishment. After the review was over, his Excellency rode up to the King, who took no other notice of him than merely saying "Khoohamud," "you are welcome," and returned the compliment of inquiring after his health. After a few minutes, a ride to the fort was proposed, and as his Majesty had never been inside it, he acquiesced, and away we all went in a dense cloud of dust, the whole court at our heels, and a pretty rabble they were! Compelled to linger about the King for a mere subsistence, they

cannot hope to enjoy anything beyond such relief. For a time they continued to eke out a somewhat better appearance by the sale of the few things which they brought with them on leaving their country; but these having been long since expended, they are now reduced to an entire dependence on the contracted means of their master, who, to his honour be it said, does the utmost his income will permit for their comfort. The fort is built of mud, and is a high walled, irregular-faced work, with an elevation commanding the town and country. There are barracks in it capable of holding a thousand men, and more could be placed in them on an emergency. The Sutlege in view from the ramparts. While the Commander-in-chief was visiting the barracks, which occupied fifteen or twenty minutes, the King remained seated on his horse, which we were given to understand was a mighty condescension, and quite unexpected.

The King is a stout, handsome man, with an intelligent and expressive countenance. He had a magnificent black beard, probably dyed. He was dressed in blue broad-cloth, and wore a cap with flaps resembling the leaves of a pine-apple, each having pendent at the peak an emerald or ruby. He was on a northern horse,

which, according to custom, was painted with several colours from his hoofs up to the height of the saddle-flap; the colour was a dark salmon; all above he was spotted with blue and red; his tail was red, and close to the root had a metal ligature, something in the shape of the tie of a man's pigtail.

Accompanying the King were his son, two grandsons, his minister, and as ruffianly a crew for attendants as could well be furnished by Loodianah, many of them hired for the occasion only. Mounted on sorry horses and tattoos, was a small party of "Kuzzilbashes," or "red-heads," from their caps being of that coloured cloth, and matchlock men. The matchlocks had a curious contrivance in a prong, like a hay-fork, which being fixed to the muzzle of the matchlock, served either the purpose of a bayonet, or as a rest to take a surer aim. The King wore a sword, and a handsome bow and quiver of arrows, the cases richly embroidered with gold. The grandsons were about eleven and thirteen years old, and were also on horseback.

At one o'clock, a vakeel or messenger from Runjeet Sing, the ruler of the Punjab, of whose approach we had notice yesterday, came with a congratulatory message from his master. He

was received with guards of honour, cavalry and infantry; but so greatly embarrassed was he, that it was evident the honours were unexpected. He had also the high distinction of an embrace, rather beyond his due; for a nearer mark of distinction could not have been paid to his master. He was a person of no political importance, and was merely the relation of one of the chief secretaries, and had formerly carried on the humble trade of a barber, of which class he was. He was a poor half-frightened fellow, with courage and self-possession just sufficient to repeat his master's message, which he did several times.

The presents which were offered in his master's name were very handsome; they consisted of arms of all kinds, Cashmere carpets, and two horses richly caparisoned. The armour and arms were of steel inlaid with gold; quivers richly embroidered, matchlocks, and swords. The carpets were remarkably handsome, being wrought of the coarser kind of shawl wool in rich and various colours; the horses, &c. were given over to the Political Agent in order to be sold, and their value accredited to the Company. A body of Runjeet's personal guards were introduced; their appearance elicited great approbation on account of their strong manly

forms, independent manners, and gallant bearing: they were clothed in yellow silk, expressly by their chief's orders, as this is the season of the vernal equinox. They advanced singly to his Excellency, and presented their offerings of respect, which consisted in putting out a bow or a sword for his Excellency to touch. We were informed that there were three thousand of these men who were exclusively attached to Runjeet; they are paid in lands from 4000 to 400 rupees annually; they are treated by their master more like companions than mere soldiers, by his associating freely with them, and knowing all individually. The vakeel is a Mahomedan, and his name is Măh-mood-deen. He took his leave with honours similar to those with which he was received.

Loodianah and the neighbourhood is famous for gram, a sort of peas, which is good for all kinds of cattle, particularly horses. Here it is six and eight times cheaper than the ordinary price in Calcutta, and sometimes twelve times.

It was endeavoured to ascertain what knowledge the natives of the north had of the history of past ages, and of the alleged visit of Alexander the Great; but though application was made to men far above the common run for information and intelligence, all efforts proved abortive.

CHAPTER IX.

Ferogepoor.—Beautiful Country.—A Drunken Rajah.—The Pinjore Valley.—Garden-Cascades.—A Night Festival.—Ascent commenced.—Ascent continued.—Recollections of Home.—Subathoo.—Healthiness of the Hills.—Hill-travelling.—Hill-scenery.—The Rhododendron.—Mountain Plants.

March 28.—Commenced our march towards the mountains, and occupied our old camp at Dowraha. The morning was very cold at setting out, though the middle of the day proved hot enough. I omitted to mention, when speaking of Loodianah, that the proprietor of a village named Ferogepoor, was desirous of making it over to the Company, in exchange for some other lands, not quite so handy or convenient to his powerful neighbour's followers as those of Runjeet Sing's. This station is situated on the same bank as Loodianah, but more to the westward: it is where the river forms a curve to the north-

ward, and is within forty-five miles of Lahore, the capital of the Punjab. This circumstance, and there being a good ford close to it, offers so much more convenient a position on all accounts, that the omission of the Indian Government to secure it, is somewhat strange. But, as the motives are not public, it would be premature to hazard any supposition as to the real cause of the advantage not being laid hold of. Strictly speaking, the British have no right to any land but that which falls to them by default of heirs. But if they are authorised to have a military force cantoned at Loodianah, they surely have as much pretension to remove it to Ferogepoor, if they saw fitting occasion; though, no doubt, such a proceeding would excite the jealousy, and give umbrage to Runjeet Sing.

An Assistant Political Agent is stationed at Loodianah, as the channel of intercourse with that chief.

March 29.—Retraced our steps to Kunare, (fourteen miles.)

March 30.—Came to Bussy, (eleven miles;) a large village, being almost a continuance of Sirhind: the fields were cultivated close to the walls, and looked like a succession of gar-

dens. Shady lanes, with mulberry-trees and the mountain-ash, the latter in full blossom, with its beautiful and rich lilac flowers; barley heavy, and almost ripe; the mango-trees in full flower, and perfuming the air; these, and a large tank, reflecting the sunset of a clear sky and atmosphere, and the ranges of mountains, bounded by those of the snowy peaks, formed a very interesting landscape. These terms of description may, to the reader, appear too enthusiastic: whether or not they owe their origin to the gratification experienced, I cannot determine; but few evenings of my travelling in India, if any, possessed half the beauties which, in this instance, lay scattered before me.

March 31.—To Kallowr, (eight miles.) Barley and wheat literally in square leagues; road flat, and bearing indubitable marks of being inundated in the rains. All the villages are raised on mounds: very few trees of any large dimensions. In this part of the country the husbandmen and inhabitants generally are better clothed, and have greater independence of manner and behaviour, than the corresponding ranks in our own provinces. A farmer here mounts his horse, and rides over his lands,

and appears to feel his own consequence. Every one rides who can purchase a horse.

April 1.—Came to Khurur, (ten miles and three-quarters.) Camp one mile to the eastward. The town is large: many ruins of brick-work and temples, with a large, long tank close to the town on the east. Cultivation rich, as usual. Nothing interesting, save that we are nearing the mountains: the weather hot in the middle of the day.

April 2.—Marched to Mumymargerah (thirteen miles and a half.) This town is at the entrance of the south end of the Pinjore valley, and at the foot of its outside range of hills. The scenery about it is very beautiful, having running streams over pebbles, and fine woods. The Commander-in-chief received a visit from the Rajah of the place, who is an habitual sot, being rarely otherwise than in a state of intoxication. He came, but, owing to his morning's potations, he was quite stupified. In the evening, the return visit was made, though the Rajah scarcely merited the honour, either from rank or influence—*certes*, he could not on the score of character. His income is small, not being more than 35,000 rupees a-year. On our reaching his house, he was either too drunk or

ignorant to treat his Excellency with the distinction due; and, what was indispensable, he was not at the door to receive his guest, which ought to have been the case. Kindness and condescension may be carried too far with the natives; for, as they do not know how to estimate the motives and feelings of Europeans, so do they invariably attribute the kindness to selfish causes, or ignorance of their customs, and as invariably they arrogate an importance in consequence.

April 3.—To Pinjore, (seven miles and a half.) Immediately on leaving camp, the road began an ascent, and crossed over a ridge into the Pinjore valley: thence it continued up the centre, gently rising as we advanced. Some cleared fields of grain afforded scanty room for the camp, which was pitched close to a fine house and garden belonging to the Puttialah Rajah, who was good enough to direct that they should be illuminated in honour of his Excellency. The air to-day was almost stagnant, and intensely hot, as all who were under canvass felt to their cost: the numerous flies were a second pestilence. The garden of the Rajah is extensive, and, owing to the nature of the ground, is cut into steps or platforms,

descending towards the south-west. In it are numerous fruit-trees, of different kinds, particularly some fine mangoes.

A stream of pure mountain water is made to run under the house and through the grounds, by means of a stone water-course: in its progress, it falls over in cascades, and fills large reservoirs, which surround some little summer-houses, in which the visitor may smoke his pipe uninterrupted by any thing but the noise of the gushing waters and the singing of the birds. Great taste is displayed in these aqueous embellishments, which must have cost large sums. The house is spacious, but roughly built: the garden, when in order, is productive.

The valley of Pinjore is subject to malignant and fierce fevers, and it is ascertained that few live to an age which would in other parts be termed advanced. The countenances, sallow complexions, and attenuated forms of the inhabitants of this dhoon, or valley, were evident tokens of the insalubrity of the climate. They are often necessitated to quit the valley during some months in the year. The reason adduced for this unhealthiness is the excessive quantity of jungle, which doubtless must contribute its quota to the formation of disease,

admitting that it is not the sole cause: freed from so much vegetation, it would be as productive, and ought to be as favourable to population, as any other part of Upper India.

April 4.—Remained at Pinjore to be present at an entertainment given to his Excellency in the Rajah's garden. In the evening, the illuminations were all around the premises: the trees were studded with lights; the tops of the houses, the walls, the sides of the canals, were all as thick with earthen lamps as they could be placed. Under the cascades, and behind the water, others were fixed; and these were very curious in their appearance: the blaze was prodigious. Fireworks, nautching, and singing were among the entertainments. The dinner and wines were excellent, and fun and merriment of all kinds prevailed. The party separated, highly delighted with what had taken place.

The village of Pinjore is small, the intercourse with the plains and the hills being insufficient to induce a greater population to settle; the malaria is another forbidding cause. The range which separates Subathoo from this valley, is close to us, which contributes greatly to the heat. The scenery is delightful, being irregular, with plenty of wood and water; and,

if devoid of the causes of ill health, Pinjore would be a pleasant retreat.

April 5.—Marched to Barr, (eight miles,) the road leading through the Pinjore valley, and gradually rising as we advanced. Here and there were patches of culture, but to no great extent. Barr is the last stage previous to entering the hills; and here all camp equipage, tents, carts, and animals, must be quitted for the modes of transport peculiar to the hills: these are porters and mules, though, in the present instance, from the advice of a person who came down to meet the Commander-in-chief, and who ought to have known better, camels were absurdly ordered up. The consequence was, additional trouble, loss, and delay. After all, they were quite unable to reach Simlah, which, it had been asserted, they could do with ease. The hills were too steep, and the roads too narrow, for the toil of these poor creatures; not one of them ever having seen a hill higher than six inches, or a road less than fifty feet wide, during their whole lives. Those who trusted to the ready recommendation, had the felicity of experiencing the fallacy of the assertions and of their own hopes.*

* It is with difficulty that a camel can walk up a plane of twenty degrees without a load; but with any weight at all

We had much to do while here. All the camp equipage was required to go back to Kurnaul to be stored, and the followers paid off; and here we were to get ready to scale the mountains, by making up most of the baggage into loads for the porters. Barr is elevated sufficiently to see over the outer ridge into the plains. In the rains, neither man nor beast can inhabit it: even the dāk, or post-runners, are obliged to be changed often, owing to attacks of fever. Such a troublous day as this should only come once in a man's life.

April 6.—Marched to Subathoo, (thirteen miles.) The first part is steep ascent, the road being cut in traverses on the sides of the hills: it is in good order, gradually ascending. European shrubs and trees greeted the eye, giving rise to emotions at once gratifying and regretful; the wild cherry and pear; the pine of different kinds, and many less prominent bushes

the poor animal is quite unequal to the task: besides which, he is a beast that is blessed with less brains than other cattle. To him, mole-hills are literally mountains; and though equal to the plain sailing of the Desert, (and in this unrivalled,) he can make nothing of tacking upon the traversed mountain-road, often only twelve feet broad, with a perpendicular wall of rock on one side, and on the other an abyss, much wider than any church-door, and deeper than most wells.

appeared; and, though last and least, but not the less honoured or remembered, the modest violet reared its head from the mossy couch which sheltered it. The recollections of home, and the many kindred associations which possess the mind, and arouse those undefinable feelings of love, of hope, desire, and regret, and which are not the less forcible by being called into existence through the medium of such humble instruments as simple wild flowers;—these make the heart yearn with tenfold eagerness to retrace the distance between it and the objects of its earliest and best remembrances. How true are the words of the poet to men of all climes and kindred!—

"My heart, untravell'd, fondly turns to thee."

On arriving at the crest of the ridge which looks down on Subathoo, and which is about nine miles from Barr, a scene, the most magnificent it is possible to conceive, was spread before us. From a grove of lofty pines, the eye looked down into a chasm of some thousands of feet, where, in the interstices of the valleys and on the smallest equality of surface, corn-fields of every hue appeared; raising itself, it wandered over a long succession of ranges, until at last it rested with the tranquillity, inspired by

awe and admiration, on that huge chain of mountains covered with eternal snow, named the Himalaya. These elder-born of the earth look as if they were created to be a barrier between two worlds; the wall of snow seems to defy approach, yet the enterprize and courage of many have successfully scaled their summits, though apparently defended against intrusion by all the horrors of cold, and the total exclusion of the least signs of animal or vegetable life. The view from this spot was quite panoramic, and would make an admirable subject for a representation of that description. Subathoo was seen beyond a river, and below the level of the pass on which we stood; the descent to the river was as steep.

Subathoo was a military station of the Goorchas; but on their being ousted at the termination of the second war, a British force occupied it, and at the same time British protection was extended to all the hill-states south of the Sutlege, and to the eastward as far as the Speetea river, which joins the Sutlege, on the extreme verge of the tract of country called (by the English) Chinese Tartary. Freedom, order and security have succeeded to tyranny and confusion. The people formerly were robbed of every thing they possessed; they are now

protected in the full enjoyment of their labour, and in some parts are gradually returning to that pristine state of simplicity, the result of quiet and the non-interference of any one to disturb them. As a bulwark to our possession in Hindoostan, the hills are of infinite value, presenting a bold and natural line of defence, easily maintained, as the events of the Goorcha war proved; while to those of European countries enervated by the destructive influence of the climate of the Delta of India, they offer to the invalid an atmosphere as congenial to his constitution as his own. Every temperature may be enjoyed by ascending or descending; and by advancing beyond the snowy range into a district called Kanowr, the invalid will derive all the benefits susceptible from an equability of climate unknown in Europe, and where the elasticity of the mountain-breezes brings health upon their gales. Of late years, numbers have flocked to the hills in search of health; and so few, if any, have returned otherwise than quite recovered, that they fully believe Hygeia herself has taken up her abode among them.

The hills offer greater facilities for a restoration to health, to those labouring under the many maladies incident to tropical climates,

than a voyage at sea; and they are, perhaps, as beneficial, or more so, for ninety-nine cases out of a hundred. The length of the journey from the upper provinces, and the heavy attendant expenses, concur to detain those whose means will not afford them an opportunity to accomplish such a change; but excepting the purchase or renting of a house, wherever may be fixed on, the transport of a family in India is not much more than the charge it would incur when stationary. If instant change is necessary, dawk travelling in a palankeen will enable a person to reach the hills in four or five days from most of the upper stations, except those quite to the westward. In favourable weather the traveller may accomplish ninety miles a day, and if his bearers are laid with punctuality, he may run over even a hundred.

April 7.—At Subathoo. All those who followed the advice of taking camels up instead of porters, have had ample reason to laud the projector of the plan, for very few of them are able to come up this far. To any one more astute than a post, the fruitless endeavour of a party the previous year to get camels to Simlah, ought to have been discouragement enough: in the above instance several of these Ships of the Desert fell overboard and were lost.

In the afternoon, left Subathoo for Syree, (thirteen miles;) the first three was a descent to the river Geeree, over a good road; crossed it by a rope-bridge, and ascended continually till towards the latter part, when the road became tolerably level. Syree is the resting-house to Simlah, though more than half way; it has a bungalow for the accommodation of travellers, who pay a small fee for the shelter it affords.

The road in many places is alarming to a timid person; but though good and safe in reality, new comers cannot divest themselves of an apprehension of danger. This was almost my first introduction to hill-scenery, at least of such a gigantic and magnificent order; the valleys were dark from the great depth, and their sides were so steep as to appear to give no footing for any thing but a goat; all was green and fresh, though there was a complete absence of trees. To the left, as we went up, there appeared a sort of table-land, quite flat, on which the corn was beginning to peep; one or two small hamlets and detached cottages were interesting objects; — the view on all sides was most pleasing. Forward was the Simlah range; it was covered with a dark mass of pine forest, and its summit was shrouded in the clouds.

The party arrived after dark, tired with the ride. A good dinner and the cheering novelty of a blazing fire soon made all things agreeable, and few thoughts intruded upon the anticipations of pleasure which a residence of eight months was expected to afford. On the road passed several poor camels, in all the bedevilment of bewilderment.

April 8.—Left Syree a little after daylight, and reached Simlah, (nine miles;) a continued rise. Crossed a small river about five miles from Simlah, and then began a real tug up a hill cut into traverses, for the easier ascent. About three miles from Simlah we crossed a ridge which opened that station to us; from thence it was very good even riding: this last stage, but for the great labour and fatigue to the horses, was most exhilarating.

We passed through a forest of large pine and oak, and among them the rhododendron in all its blaze of beauty. Here, it is no dwarfish shrub, but a magnificent forest-tree, reaching to the height of thirty feet, and one rich mass of the deepest green studded with its crimson flowers. No tree that grows can compare to the luxuriant richness of the rhododendron for its deep cold green and warm blushing red. Nor were they in units or even

dozens. A mountain's side was clothed with them, as thick as they could grow; so much so that the eye vainly sought to catch a glimpse between them. Pines were there of all kinds, the Weymouth, stone, alpine, and others. Larches, oaks, holly, and various kinds of shrubs underneath, presented a most ravishing sight to the botanist. So new and so very beautiful did all things appear, that we were quite enchanted. The fern, the wild-rose, just budding and wealthy in its treasures; the violet, of paler hue and lessened sweets than its kindred of European climes; the blackberry, strawberry, and geranium, were thickly strewn. The atmosphere was light, the sun's power was tempered to coolness, and all Nature seemed changed from what we knew her two days before; the change was most grateful to the feelings, more so than can possibly be described.

Here ends our journey to the hills.

SECOND TOUR.

JOURNEY ACROSS THE SUTLEGE,

FROM THE 4TH TO THE 29TH OF MAY, 1828.

JOURNEY ACROSS THE SUTLEGE RIVER INTO THE HILL-STATE OF KOOLOO, ON A MEDITATED TOUR TO KASHMEER.

CHAPTER I.

Storm in the Mountains.—Road to Nakundah.—Magnificent Spectacle.—Rajah of Komharsein.—A Rope-bridge.—Kooloo Festivity.—Ascent of the Mountain.—A Bramin's Gratitude.—A Kooloo Game.—Dangerous Ceremony.—Braminical Ignorance.—A Mountain Village.—Mountain streams.—Pasturage—Extraordinary Rock.—A Travelling Lama.—Religious Procession.—Infanticide.—A Kooloo Fair.

All things being prepared for an absence of three months, the porters to go as far as Sultanpore, (the capital of Kooloo,) where they were to remain and I was to provide myself with others, we left Simlah at six o'clock on the 4th May, in a drizzling shower, which had continued all night. The valleys were filled with clouds, and the tips of the hills were alone visible, showing like rocks in the

sea. Sometimes, when the clouds passed by, the view was bounded to a yard or two: it cleared by seven, and gave a prospect of the lofty ridge of Mahasoo. From its summit the Sutlege was seen beyond Roopur: it winded considerably. Four hours and a half walking brought us to the bungalow at "Fagoo," on the north-east corner of the Mahasoo range. Rather fagged the first day's march. Understanding the road was so steep whither I purposed going, I would not take a horse; but in lieu provided myself with six pairs of good shoes, English and hill kinds. At half way from Simlah the rise is great, but from the crest of Mahasoo the road descends to the bungalow. At three P. M. rain fell heavily, and continued till nine, accompanied by a cold east wind: dense clouds all around us. In the course of the night a tremendous storm came on, with thunder, lightning, and hail: the latter was large, and kept up such a clatter on the plank roof of the house as to defy rest. The flashes of lightning were frightfully vivid; and in these mountains its effects are awfully destructive. Fagoo, 8030 feet above the sea.

May 5.—Left at a quarter to six:* two hours and a quarter to Theog, where I stopped

until four P. M. Obliged to put up the tent, as the hut for travellers was so dirty, and was also occupied by travelling merchants. Fine cool day; sun bright; the hills of any eminence tipped with snow; the slopes of them generally bare, except the northern, which were thick with pine and oak. At four P. M. continued on till we reached Muttianah at seven: a good road all the way, and little ascent or descent: the peak of the Choor, and the mountain Whartoo, thickly covered with last night's fall of snow.

May 6.—Left Muttianah at half-past five; steep descent, and then very tough up-hill work for about 2000 yards; afterwards, varied ups and downs, till we came to a good-sized rill to the south, and below the village of Jimmoo. Pitched the tent, and stayed till five, when I left, and took the old road to Nakundah, the servants, &c. going by the new one. The old road was very steep, and in some places mere steps: two hours brought me to the pass. The house for the accommodation of passengers particularly comfortable and clean. With the exception of one or two partial glimpses, the snowy ranges had been hidden

* Thermometer at sunrise, open air, was 39°; at noon, in a tent, 65°.

since quitting Simlah; but the instant the crest of the pass was gained, the sight was striking. At sunset, which was the time I arrived, the spectacle was most magnificent; the whole extent of snowy range was unbroken; the sun's departing rays shed a beam of splendour all along I never saw equalled, while the dark, chaotic-looking abyss below, out of which the mountains pointed their craggy peaks, gave a fearful interest to the general effect. Altogether, it was an enchanting sight, not, however, unmixed with a sense of awe at witnessing, for the first time, the face of nature under a new and wonderful aspect. Kotgurh below to the north-east; Whartoo above to the right: the snow was lying deep in the clefts of this mountain. Nakund is 7600 feet above the sea; Whartoo is 10,600. Thermometer in the open air, at sunset, 48°.

May 7.—Left Nakundah at a quarter to five; thermometer 45°; descent all the way to Komharsein, (five miles and a half.) This is the capital of a state of the same name. Kotgurh, the farthest post in the hills, is on the opposite side of the valley. On leaving Nakundah the road led through a thick wood; at one mile and a half it passed the one leading to Kotgurh. This is a station of part of the

Nurseeree battalion; it enjoys a fine climate; the houses are good, and the gardens excellent. The Rajah of Komharsein was excessively civil, and desirous to know how he could serve me: he entered into the history of the state of affairs on the hither side of the Sutlege, which, however, were by no means pleasing, in consequence of Runjeet Sing's invasion of Kooloo, and his demand of tribute. The house of the chief is a good one, and large: in front of it is a spacious level field, exceeding in flatness and dimensions most plains in the hills. The cultivation of the fields is luxuriant;—wheat, barley, and poppy; the latter of two kinds, pure white and deep purple: great abundance of black partridge, promising good sport.

The Rajah has given his son a smattering of English education, and I was surprised on my arrival to hear myself welcomed in my mother tongue. He conversed fluently in Persian. The Rajah provided me with a letter of introduction to an official of the Kooloo capital: furnished me also with a guide, and ordering a pony to be saddled at half-past four, off the party set to cross the river. The descent is exceedingly steep, and exposed to a burning sun the whole way. The heat at the brink was

ninety-four; but there was a closeness almost amounting to suffocation, although the sun had been behind the mountains for some time. The river, as seen from above, looks small, of a dingy green colour, turbid, and noisy. The sides of the mountains are bare of verdure, except of such as arises from cultivation, and less on the opposite than on this side.

Crossed by the Joolah on a bridge consisting of eight ropes drawn over the river at a favourable spot, and fastened to posts; the distance between the two may be forty-five yards, the height above the water about thirty-five feet; the river at all times running with great velocity. It is deep, and the rushing of the water, lashed into white foam, over the rocks, makes the transit not one of very great pleasure to a bumpkin like myself. The danger is not, however, as great as it may seem to be, though it must be confessed that as yet the apparatus is of the most simple structure possible, consisting of a large ring of wood, through which the ropes from the posts run, and a bight only to sit in; for those who are timid, a piece of cord is passed round the body under the armpits, which confines the ropes more securely. Two small lines are attached to this swing, by which it is pulled backwards and forwards.

Myself and sixteen people took rather more than an hour to pass over.

Went up to Keeksoo, a Bramin village about half a mile from the river, where we had difficulty in procuring milk and wood. Pitched the tent and went to sleep for an early start the next morning. On the posts of the Joolah were ram's heads; the animals had been sacrificed on putting up the bridge, as a bribe for the protection of the deity of the stream. Between the mountains which run on each side of the Sutlege, for the banks are nothing else, there are several large patches of table-land considerably elevated above the river, and bearing luxuriant crops: it seems as if the river formerly had run over this flat surface, and had subsequently dug its way into its present channel. The character of these plains, which are connected with the mountains on their respective sides, renders it difficult to account for the matter in any other way.

In Komharsein I noticed a pole erected in an open space, which was decorated with garlands and festoons similar to our May-pole; it had been up a few days, and, as well as I could understand, was in honour of the period of the year, and of a deity who presided over the season. All the observances were finished, so that I had

no opportunity of gaining a correct knowledge of the peculiar ceremonies attached to the elevation of the pole. The occasion was one of festivity, for all had strings of flowers about their heads, and they spoke of the matter as one of great pleasure and amusement. In this there is another link of the chain of consanguinity connecting the Eastern and Western nations. I have mentioned elsewhere a custom of the mountaineers to put up some of the ears of barley and wheat over their doors, which also prevails, I believe, in Scotland and in parts of England.

May 8.—Left Keeksoo at a quarter to five, thermometer 63°, and commenced an ascent right up the face of the mountain, which for the most part consisted of broken steps with dangerous footing. The fatigue was of course very great; risk occasionally was encountered, as slips were unavoidable. At two thirds up, passed a hamlet called Rotour, then came to a Bramin village at the extreme summit. Continued our march to Dallās, (six miles) which I accomplished in three hours' hard work: the porters did not come up till nine. Passed also another Bramin village called Roolee; the fields well cultivated, and the fruit-trees loaded; the houses clean and neat, and altogether prettily

situated. The inhabitants were surly, and refused water to my people. Pitched the tent upon a spot occupied some years ago by Dr. Gerrard, when he travelled through Kooloo. Put up the barometer, which stood at nearly 23·4-10ths. Being civil to the natives, I obtained all I required. They are all koomars, or pot-makers, a lowly occupation, which places them at zero in the scale of society. The number of houses was about sixteen: a temple of stone and wood, having many very old-looking stones carved into figures of their Gods, may be seen here. Mahadeva is the chief deity.

The Bramin in charge brought me some milk, for which he refused payment, though I offered him a rupee. He told me the last European that was here, meaning Dr. Gerrard, had cured him of a fever by bleeding and other means, and as he had not had the power to show his gratitude to his benefactor, he was desirous to make himself useful to all others of his countrymen who came that way. It was in vain I essayed to induce the man to accept payment for his milk. In the evening a troop of female singers, with two drummers and a cymbal man, came to my tent, and entertained me with hill songs. The airs were plaintive and not deficient in harmony; they departed

well pleased with a rupee. The states of Sokeet and Mundee in view: three forts of the latter and one of the former are seen perched on the pinnacles of the highest hills. Sreenugger, under which I encamped, belongs to Kooloo, and can hold 300 men. I remarked at this place an amusement I nowhere have seen before. A long round pole of fourteen feet was made to balance horizontally on the point of an upright post firmly fastened in the earth, a hole being cut in the long pole to receive the point of the upright; when fixed, the long one was breast high: the game consisted in two boys or men, (for the latter appeared as fond of the pastime as their juniors,) each balancing himself on the opposite ends, and then running once or twice round, putting themselves into exceeding quick motion; away they went spinning alternately up and down, and then the art was to get off without injury, for he who was last on was sure to get a fall, and sometimes a severe one. Great was the glee with which the villagers partook of the sport.

Reports of Runjeet Sing's aggressions upon the state of Kooloo, and of a force of his being at Joala Mookhee, a place of great sanctity in the Mundee state.

May 9. Friday.—Quitted Dallās at a quarter to five; thermometer 54°. Ascended for a

mile or so: crossed a ridge, and descended to a stream running to the east. This slope is beautiful, having two or three villages and some good fields. Crossed the stream and continued along the face of the opposite side; rounding it about half-way up, reached the village of "Shumsheer-ka-Mahadeo," an odd name enough, as it signifies the sword of the god Mahadeo. The people were Bramins, and as far as I could understand them, they were all of one family. Having been prepared to expect inhospitality at this village, I put the head folks into good humour, and all things went smoothly: no difficulties were made. I took up my abode in the porch of the outer square of the temple, and made myself at home. The temple is one of great repute, the ceremony of a "Jug" being performed annually. This consists of a man sliding down a large rope, which is fastened to some overhanging rock or tree, and, the lower end being brought to another fixture, is stretched to its utmost, sometimes across a small valley. The operator voluntarily offers to ride down in honour of the god. Should the rope break, which does not often occur, the man, as may easily be supposed, breaks his neck, and the temple loses its odour of sanctity until some more fortunate individual successfully performs

the feat. He then receives a largess from the Bramins, and the crowd liberally contribute their gifts in money, ornaments, and goods: the rope, which is made of grass, is afterwards passed round the sanctum of the temple, just under the projecting part of the roof, and is there preserved. The temple is roofed with slate, and part of it is of very neat workmanship. I was told that the artists of Kooloo excel those of other hill states; the stone work must be very ancient, or the climate very inimical to its preservation, as the imagery and carving upon upright stones round the court-yard, though rude, had marks of apparent great antiquity. The deity worshipped here is under the name of "Siva," or the destroying power.

The road, the latter half of to-day's march, was rough and zig-zag, and owing to numerous streams, was very wet. Wild raspberries were ripe, though so early in the year. The apricot-trees were thick with young fruit, and there was much culture of fine opium. This is exported into the Sikh territories, from which are brought tobacco and linen. The people of this village, though Bramins, are exceedingly uninformed; they have no books, and, for any use they make of it, the art of writing had needed not to be found out. Little intercourse

takes place between this and the neighbouring villages; it appears shut out from all the world. Except on an occasional pilgrimage, the people never stir from the precincts of their houses; all the foreign commodities they require are procurable once or twice a year at the fairs which are held in the vicinity; salt, tobacco, linen, hardware, &c. One of the community had been on a pilgrimage to Ludhak, and had returned by Busahir and Rampore: the account he gave was so confused that nothing satisfactory could be gathered from it.

I had much to do to answer the many questions put to me by the Bramins. Where was my country? how far? Was there a King? Had we plenty of "otter ?" (flour.) My spy-glass captivated old and young. They laughed long and loudly upon distinguishing a distant object through its aid. The village is 4800 feet above the sea; it is placed at the gorge of two valleys, one running north and south, the other east-north-east and west-south-west. Each has a stream of water, which even at this time was considerable; but in the rains they rise into thundering torrents. Their cavities contained fine fish, (a kind of trout,) of which I purchased a large dishfull. In a house apart from the temple is kept all the furniture and apparel of

the deity; these houses are well-built; generally square, and of stone, running up to the height of thirty feet, and being then surmounted by a slate roof, under which an open gallery or balcony projects on each side of the building. The strength, neatness, and elegance confer infinite credit upon the skill of the artists.

May 10. Saturday.—Left Shumsheer at half-past four, thermometer 66°; crossed the rivulet, and proceeded up the northern valley four and a half miles, the stream on my right; the scenery exceedingly beautiful: the corn-fields above on the right very thick and heavy with grain, wheat, barley, and poppy. Wherever the stream had hollowed a place, there were plenty of fish. There is much more water in these hills than could be supposed, particularly where there is no augmentation of it by the snow's melting. The streams are rapid, and must consume a great deal, but every hollow has a stream, and these contributing to one, soon swell it to a great size. There is no snow on the surfaces of the hills, which are also rather bare of wood. The valleys are deep, and the sides come very close to each other, so that the sun's rays do not continue long upon any one part.

At four miles and a half crossed the rivulet,

and began a laborious ascent to the village of Jown, about six miles distant from Shumsheer: the village is prettily placed half-way up the mountain, and consists of seven or eight houses. Dr. Gerrard put up at another village, one mile and a half distance. Got into a vacant house, and found it cool: a hill fort, called Junjown, to the west-south-west; Whartoo south-south-east. Passed through two large flocks of sheep on their way from Sokeet to Lahoul to feed: the pasturage and climate being more favourable, the animals are sooner fattened, and produce finer and thicker fleeces; on the approach of winter, they are brought back: they were guarded by exceeding large and fierce dogs. Lahoul is a belt of land lying along the river Speetee to the West, and is noted for its fine breed of ponies. At five proceeded up the mountain for three miles, so as to have less to do in the morning. Passed on the right the village of Dingsar, the last on this side of the range; the path led through a wood of larch, deodar, and oak; huge trees had fallen, and had been used for firewood whole. Pitched the tent by the side of a spring, at about 8500 feet above the sea. Thermometer at noon 69° in a house, and 57° in the open air at sun-set.

May 11. Sunday.—Long before daylight, awoke by the crowing of hundreds of pheasants, at which I was not successful at getting a shot, though, had I had time, I could have enjoyed fine sport. Thermometer at sunrise 46°. Ascent all the way to the crest of the Jullowree Pass, which Dr. Gerrard estimates at 10,500 feet above the sea. On coming to the pass, which is not the highest part of the ridge, I was gratified with the sight of a huge field of snow, the remains of the winter's stock. On the northern faces of all the hills it was still lying to a great depth, and low down into the valleys. Finding the road blocked up by it, I was obliged to make a *détour* to the left, from whence I descended easily over beds of snow till I came to an extraordinary rock, quite unconnected with any other, and lying immediately on the extreme edge or top of the ridge. I do not remember to have seen so large an isolated mass of rock anywhere. At a rough guess, rather under than over the mark, I should suppose it to be twenty-five yards long, fifteen high, and ten broad; it was micaceous slate: the most remarkable feature is its position on the edge of the ridge, from which it must at no distant period go headlong into the valley, in consequence of the slow but constant

washing of the earth beneath it. The mountaineers have a religious veneration for it.

At nine, came to Giarghi, a village two miles beyond Dingchah, at which last, being small, I did not stop as intended. The road from the pass is an easy descent for a short way, and then it became almost precipitous to Giarghi. In the evening a Lama, the tutor of Mr. De Koros, who is studying the Thibetian language in Kanowr, came to pay me a visit; he was on a peregrination to "see the world," and had gone round by Mundee and Sokeet as far as Subathoo; he was furnished with a certificate from his pupil, the Hungarian, (who signs himself "Sekunder Roome,") which stated that the Lama was on a tour of curiosity to see foreign countries. His name was Kaka Sangye Puntsook, and he was a native of a town named Puddum, towards the frontier of Ludhak. On questioning him respecting the countries through which he had passed, and of the position of places in the adjoining states to Kooloo, the map which was compiled by Captain Gerrard proves more correct than it is possible to suppose it could be from any thing short of actual observation.

The Lama was attended by six or seven people of his own tribe, all with Tartar coun-

tenances: they did not understand much Hindoostani. I mentioned to him my wish to see Ludhak; he said if I would go, he would be most happy to take care of me. My detonating-gun attracted his serious attention, and I gratified him by letting off one or two of the caps; he was astonished at so small an object making so loud a report. The people of the hills are sadly afflicted with goîtres, especially the women, who appear to suffer most. Some of the swellings are enormous, and a little girl had one which prevented her bending her head forward. By medical men, the disease is attributed to the use of snow-water: the natives superstitiously imagine them a punishment from the Deity. Barometer, 3 P.M. 23.6-10ths. Thermometer attached 66°, detached 68°. Several hill-forts in sight on the ridge of the opposite side of the valleys, Ruggoopore, Futtypore Shicarry, and Gopalpore. Just before arriving at the village, met a procession carrying a brazen image up to the former place. The head Bramin left his charge to come and look at my gun: much loud music, with clashing of cymbals, attended the party, which, as it wound its way up the mountain, had a picturesque appearance and effect. Thermometer at noon 68°.

May 12. Monday.—Marched at five. Thermometer 68°. More vain attempts after some pheasants, which are as shy as rooks. The road to-day but slightly varied by rises or falls. Course northerly. I had heard of a fair in this neighbourhood, and was desirous to see it, being told that the whole country from far and near would be collected. The scenery extremely beautiful till the latter part of this day's march, when the valley expanded and the sides of the hills became more bare. Came to the ground at half-past eight, and pitched the tent under a magnificent walnut-tree, of which kind, and of apricots, there were great numbers. The village of Grooah close to me: the spot on which the fair is held, one mile a-head. This valley is terminated by the stream called Khoondun running across its mouth: right above me, to the left, is the fort of Shicarry, and farther to the north, is Gopal; the country in that direction is apparently more open.

From inquiries, I learnt that the practice of infanticide still exists, but it is resorted to by those only whose means of subsistence are limited; in this case, females alone are the victims. I was told, but it is to be hoped the assertion is void of truth, that the mother, instigated by the father, officiates as the priestess

in the dreadful sacrifice, and closes the mouth and nostrils of the infant with cow-dung the instant it is born. Here one woman cohabits with two, three, and four men, who may even be all brothers; this practice is universal. I was informed of the rules and modes of intercourse, all evincing a state of society least beholden to civilization, or less sophisticated than any yet known.

Although the fair is not until to-morrow, I went to see what was going on. There was a large concourse of people, who had been informed that a European was on his way to the capital: their curiosity being excited, I was followed wherever I turned, each crowding to get a glimpse of my white face. A moonshee, or man of business, of the Kooloo Rajah, for this part of the country, came and said he had directions to furnish me with every thing I required, by order of his master; I thanked him for the civility, but begged I might be permitted to pay for what I needed, until I had the pleasure to see the Rajah at his capital. A Gossain, who was in the service of the younger brother of the minister, was also at the fair, purchasing sheep and other articles for his chief, whose house is not more than five days' journey distant; he came also to offer his ser-

vices, and to regret his master's absence. Munnyram, the younger Vizier, was at court, owing to the troubles consequent on Runjeet's demand of money from the Kooloo government. Thermometer at noon in the tent 76°.

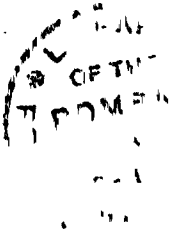
May 13. Tuesday.—Thermometer at sunrise 63°. Remained. Went at noon to see the fair, an immense crowd which came from distant parts; the things sold were, large flocks of sheep and goats, the latter very handsome, with long straight hair; iron implements of agriculture, woollen cloths, Kooloo caps, something like Scotch forage-caps. Exchange of commodities went on rapidly. A neighbouring deity was brought with great pomp and circumstance for the occasion. It was accompanied by musicians and dancers, and was on a platform carried on men's shoulders: two remarkably handsome boys officiated as fly-flappers to the idol; that is, they whisked away the flies with long chouries made of the Thibetian cow-tail. The people were much pleased to see a stranger, and behaved very civilly; although eager to approach me, they never incommoded my movements when walking about, wherever I chose. The Bramins were also very courteous. Many miserable objects came to solicit assistance and rescue from various diseases.

Although apparently beyond the reach of human art, these poor creatures were importunate, fully believing I had the power to relieve their sufferings. I was obliged to say I would endeavour to do something by the morrow, as the only means to induce them to leave me then. I am not certain that some advice I gave to a man the day before, for an inflamed eye, had not got abroad, and induced the supposition that I possessed medical skill. Some cases of ophthalmia appeared extremely violent, and to those I recommended ablution with warm water, exclusion from light and flies, and avoidance of rubbing. Nor let my simple prescription create a smile of contempt; if it served to relieve one poor sufferer, the end was obtained.

The appearance of the people at the fair was as interesting as it was quite new to me. Men and women seemed to be on the most equal footing as to behaviour; and to judge from the joyous countenances and voluble tongues of the fair sex, they here have no cause to complain of Asiatic restraints: indeed, so much was it to the contrary, that I was surprised at the free and unconstrained manners, which, let me be understood, evinced nothing but independence of character, and emancipation from all jealous pre-

ventions, and demonstrated an hilarity and pleasure alike theirs in common with those of the other sex; all this doubtless arises from peculiar customs and habits. In the dress of the women, there was an approach to that of the mountaineers of Europe; their bonnets had a great resemblance in shape to those of the Scotch, and there was even an attempt at a nearer resemblance in a variety of colours round the lower part. Every person, male and female, had festoons depending from the top of the cap down one side of the head: these were composed of the flowers of the wild-rose and hawthorn, and other beautiful kinds, which, while they set off the head-piece of the lieges, literally perfumed the air wherever they went. The dress of the women was a longish jacket outside their nether garments, of which, (may I meet forgiveness!) I am ignorant of the appellation. They were all dressed in their best, laughed hugeously, and talked long and loudly; they appeared to be making quite a holiday of the short time before them. Among them all, there was but one who had the most distant pretension to good looks, and the small modicum, of which she herself was fully aware, (and where is the lady who is not?) was mainly to be set down to the score of her youth; but this

same accident of Nature contributes to render the countenance of a young pig interesting. In the evening, I was requested to prolong my stay, as notice had arrived of a message being on the way from the Rajah; but the circumstances which compelled me to relinquish an advance to the capital, and which arose from the troublous state of affairs between the Sikhs and the Kooloo people, rendered imprudent the presence of a British officer among the contending parties. I therefore considered it necessary not to defer my return, which I purposed effecting by a different route from that by which I came. Thermometer at noon 74°, in a tent.



CHAPTER II.

Baree Roopur.—Banks of the Khoondun.—Pheasants.—Grand Prospect.—Village of Serahun.—The Pass of Bilasheo.—A Happy Valley.—Kooloo Agriculture.—The Vizier's House.—Neermund.—Medical Advice.—Crossing the Sutlege.—Rampore.—Pushard and Gourah.—A Party of Tartars.—Clear Atmosphere.—Perilous Road.—Débris of the Mountain.—Dangerous Travelling.—Beontul.—Crawne and Banamowlee.—Huttoo.—A Panoramic View.

May 14. Wednesday.—Marched at 3 A.M. (thermometer at sunrise 68°,) and proceeded down the valley to the Khoondun, (one mile and a-half,) then turned sharp to the right and continued our way on its left bank for about four miles and a-half in an easterly direction, through a most romantic valley, till we reached a village called Baree Roopur, the village of Chamouni being immediately opposite: here I breakfasted. The Khoondun runs with great velocity, and even here it is a considerable body of water: to this place I had not observed

one feeder, and it looked as large as when I first became acquainted with it. The Mundee territory borders on the Khoondun, lower down than where the fair was held. One of its hill-forts, called Bhageetash, looks down its protection to people below; this fort is on an amazing high hill. Little cultivation during this march; the valley being so exceedingly narrow, the people of course are few; the scenery quite lovely. Had the luck to knock over some black partridge, which formed my dinner. The barometer at noon was 25.1-10th, thermometer attached 73°, detached 75°.

At 5 P.M. continued my march along the left bank and close to the stream: at two miles nearly, saw the snowy chain up a valley to the north-east: at two miles and a-half crossed the Khoondun, by a sangah, or bridge of one tree. No road, but the path led over large stones; the ascent gradual; the scenery still of the most delightful kind, as in the morning's march. At seven o'clock, after five and a-half or six miles, came to the village of Bonar, where I put up for the night; the ridge of Bilasheo in front, covered with snow.

May 15. Thursday.—Started at daylight. Thermometer 51°. Along the Khoondun for two miles, when we came to the meeting of

two valleys; crossed the stream, and turned up the right valley, leaving the river: from this point I could see down the valley by which I came as far as Gopalghur, perhaps fourteen miles distant: just above the sangah on the right bank, is the large village of Chipurg, and at the brink of the river are a few huts, designated Butan. Here we began a most toilsome ascent; fagged at it till 8 A.M., when I called a halt and stayed to breakfast; the ridge in front and to the right covered deeply with snow, which reached low down; boiling water at 197°; barometer 21.9-10ths. It rained and hailed furiously for an hour in the afternoon. At five shifted my ground a mile and a-half higher up to an open space; large fields of snow all round; slippery and wet. Many pheasants about, but difficult to be got at, so very shy.

May 16. Friday.—Thermometer 44°. Moved my tent to the other side of the pass, about twenty yards down; went out to shoot; procured a pheasant and a manaul, the latter a magnificent bird, and may be called, appropriately enough, the golden pheasant. Scrambling over the hardened snow put me in remembrance of school-days. This morning I was awoke by the incessant crowing of the pheasants; to see them in packs fly across the beds of snow, and

the sun shining on their golden plumage, was beyond description beautiful. After a fine morning's sport and much fatigue, came back to the tent. The barometer was 20.2⅓-10ths, thermometer attached 62°, detached 54½°. This pass has two high peaks, forming, as it were, the gate-posts. At noon scrambled to the top of the westernmost peak; the ascent precipitous, and for the most part covered with deep and hard snow. Put up the barometer, which stood at 19.⅔ds of a 10th. While upon the top of the hill, a heavy snow-shower came on, which made the descent more hazardous than the going up. During a short interval of sunshine, the view was extremely grand: to the east, high snowy mountains; to the south-east, Rampore; the country between it and us green and luxuriant: the mountain Whartoo to the south: to the west it was not clear, nor was the north; but as near as I could guess, the snowy range terminated at about west-north-west. In the evening moved my tent a quarter of a mile lower down, to get out of the severe cold. While contemplating the magnificent scenery around, I asked a Mahomedan servant, if the sight was not grander than any he had ever seen? He said, "Oh no! Vauxhall beats it hollow, as did the illumination in

London, when the English took Buonaparte!" This sounded so strange as to make me come down a peg from the height to which my enthusiasm had elevated me.

May 17. Saturday.—Remained here. Thermometer at sunrise 33°; water frozen to great thickness during the night. I was tempted to remain, the climate being so fine, and pheasants abounding. In the morning and evening had more scrambles in the snow: the weather very steady for the first quarter of the moon. Thermometer at noon in the tent 57°; boiling water 195°. My followers kept up roaring fires of whole trees, large enough to roast an elephant.

May 18. Sunday.—Moved the "camp" down the pass to the village of Serahun, distant, perhaps, from the crest of the pass three miles and a half. The descent, for rather more than two miles, is exceedingly abrupt, wholly steps and narrow stony paths: the other mile to the village was a table-land. Fertile as were hitherto the natural beauties I had seen, those of this village exceeded all. There was not so much the grand as the peaceful in the landscape, which, but for the high mountains, would not have partaken at all of the former character.

The village of Serahun is the summer retreat of Munnyram, the younger Vizier of

Kooloo, and is situated close under the eastern side of the valley. The pass down which I had come is called Bilasheo, and is almost perpendicular: on either side of it two high peaks rise, as if to guard the entrance. Low down, thick forests and bare rocks are interspersed. Between these two peaks a dark forest of huge pines stretches, highest at the middle part, the two ends drooping with the receding of the hill, giving the wood the look of a coronet. The landscape on both sides, and on a level with the top of the wood, is bare: the tips of the peaks were covered with snow. Down the centre of the pass a foaming cascade rushes in two or three leaps: it is a large volume of water, and is discernible at a great distance, when it looks like one uninterrupted fall. Between the village and the foot of the pass is a fine green meadow, as level as a billiard-table, about half a mile long and a quarter broad: of this a space of four hundred yards by two hundred is set apart for the use of a temple which is erected upon it; the soil is untouched, and cows alone are permitted to graze upon its sacred grass. Through the meadow a small rivulet winds its course over a sandy and pebbly bed; it abounds with small fish. The water was not more than middle deep, and its course mean-

dered much until below the village, where it unites with one or two streamlets: the descent being rapid, it loses its peaceful character, and becomes a foaming torrent. The upper part of the green is cultivated, and, from having some rose and other trees, it is termed the Garden of Serahun. My tent was pitched close to the temple. As soon as the news had been carried to the village, its population flocked to see "the pale-face:" the women and children exhibited most curiosity; every one, however, was extremely civil. The houses of the village were good, fruit-trees abundant, and heavy with their crops. It has seldom been my good fortune to see so many outward characteristics for the appropriation of the distinction of the "Happy Valley:" it reminded me of one in the west of England.

At four continued my course. Half a mile from the village came to a steep descent, the valley running in a south-east direction. Soon after, came to another descent, which continued for three miles; road bad, and requiring much caution. The east side of the valley is bare; the west side beautiful in its scenery, but not so much cultivated as I should have imagined it to be. Large masses of rock lay in the valley, as if their arrival had been of recent

occurrence. At six miles came to Bagee, a miserable winter hamlet of Serahun: at the latter place the cold is severe in the winter. The valley here narrows greatly. Barometer, three P. M. 22.6⅔; thermometer attached, 59½°; detached, 59°.

May 19. Monday.—At five moved down the valley; thermometer 54°; broken path and stony. At about four miles came to a village called Noor, a large one for Kooloo, very clean and neat. The valley widens here, and gives a large space of table-land high above the stream. Passed on to a village called Tuntul, three miles farther, where I pitched my tent and breakfasted. This part of the valley is pretty, and well cultivated: the poppy is in particular request, the dry seeds of which are excellent. They are very rich and pleasant tasted, and in no wise partake of the somniferous qualities of opium. It was my practice to load a man with a bundle, and allow my party to munch as much as each chose: the natives are excessively fond of the seed. The villagers were employed treading out grain with their oxen. The Mosaic injunction of unmuzzling the animals seemed to be unknown to them. Here is a small garden of plantain, apple, and peach-trees, the fruit of which is

sent as far as the capital, to supply the Rajah's table. Every one very civil. At two P. M. barometer 25.7$\frac{2}{3}$; thermometer attached 78$\frac{1}{2}$°; detached, 79°; thermometer at noon 83° in the tent. At five continued my march to Doogong, the residence of Munnyram, the younger of the two Viziers who govern the country for the Rajah, the latter being still a minor. The house is about two miles and a half from Tuntul, and nearly on the same level: the mansion is large, well situated, and of handsome exterior, having attached to it, in front, a spacious garden, full of various fruit-trees; among them vines, plums, and others. There was one fruit, which, though not quite ripe, was of great delicacy and flavour: it resembled in size, shape, and taste, a greengage more than any thing else I can think of: it was called loochur. The house is of recent erection, and there are no others but those belonging to the Wuzzeer's followers: as mentioned before, he was absent at the capital, the Sikh demands occupying all the people's thoughts. Reports say, the exaction, which was one lakh, was complied with. The valley here maintains the same breadth as at Noor and Tuntul. On the peaks of the opposite side of the valley are three forts, Dhoul, Kundee, and

Ramgurh. The Gossain whom I met at the fair, came to introduce the Moktiar, or head man: he brought a present of rice and fruit, which, as he insisted I should accept, I afterwards made over to my porters.

May 20. Tuesday.—Moved down to the stream at the bottom, and crossed over to the east side: proceeded on to Neermund, a celebrated place of pilgrimage, and in equal veneration with the holy places of Hindoostan. There is a koom, or great festival, every sixth and twelfth year. The town is about three miles from Dugong, and, after crossing the stream, it is an ascent the whole way. The town is on the brow of a bare, rocky hill, and is, in consequence, as hot as a furnace: it may contain two hundred houses, principally inhabited by Bramins. They were remarkably civil, and gave me up the hall of public business, immediately opposite the door of the temple. Vishnu is the form of the Deity worshipped here. At the lower part of the town there is one dedicated to the bloody rites of Kali. From this last to where I put up, the way is by a broad flight of steps: the Sutlege is seen from the town.

Soon after I had breakfasted, the head Bramin came to see me, and to ask for my advice. He said he was only eighty years old, but had

a host of maladies; among them, a huge ulcer, which incapacitated him from sitting down. As a fee he brought a large present of fruit, rice, and ghee. I professed truly my ignorance of the healing art, and contented myself with taking a few grains of rice. My servant knowingly suggested, that by telling the old man something, I might get the whole of the present. I said it was true, but it would have somewhat of the air of cheating; and it was much to the regret of the porters, that they saw me refuse every thing: I believe they thought me too fastidious. The old man came alone soon afterwards, and begged that, if I would not give him advice before his people, I would to himself; for, from what he had heard and seen, no European was without some knowledge of physic. I then directed him to wash the affected part with warm water, after invoking Haie, the patron of medicine, and to keep himself as clean as he could. He told me, that in consequence of the Sikh invasion, Neermund had been called upon to furnish its quota of money; but this most unjust demand he and every Bramin would resist, even to quitting the city, and leaving the temple to take care of itself. They were firmly resolved not to accede to such an extraordinary proposal.

Huge mis-shapen stones, with figures, are

set up near the door of the temple: there are some inside, and others are stuck in the wall; all appear of ancient date. Elaborate carving is on every part of the wood-work. The boys of the town were most impudently curious, perching, like monkeys, wherever they could look, to see what I was doing: the fear only of a stick in the hands of a cooley, or porter, was efficacious in keeping them out of the house itself. Thermometer at noon 80°, detached; barometer 25.3; thermometer attached, 78°.

Left at five, and reached the Sutlege at a village named Bale: crossed upon skins, and encamped close to Dutnugger. The heat in the valley was suffocating: after sunset it was 86°, as it was at three P. M. Before setting out, the method by which we crossed requires recital. Two buffalo skins are blown up, and well secured side by side; the conductor lies with his breast upon one skin, one hand holding on, and with the other using a small paddle. The two skins lashed together brought over the conductor, two porters, and their loads at one time, without wetting a hair: they cross over with great celerity.

May 21. Wednesday.—Passed a bad night, having wetted my legs in the cold river while crossing. To mend the matter, my people

heard that the cholera was depopulating the banks of the river. Started at five A. M.; thermometer 65°. Supposing, from my information, Rampore to be four miles off, it was two hours and a half, with good walking, over a tolerable plain road, before I reached that town. Fortunately, the valley being narrow and the sides high, the sun could not get at us till late. The road leads the whole way by the side of the river, the distance being eight miles. Occasionally the river flows quietly through perpendicular walls of rock; in other places it leaps with a furious noise, and is one sheet of foam. At about three miles crossed the Noogree, a good-sized feeder of the Sutlege, on a bridge of nine trees. Nothing but bare mountain to be seen all the way.

Rampore is a small, miserable place, situated just beyond the projecting shoulder of a mountain on the left bank of the Sutlege: the other bank seems quite close. There is a shoolah, or rope-bridge, communicating with the two sides. Rampore is the capital of Busahir, a large district stretching to the north-east; but why the people came to select this spot for their chief town it is difficult to define. The space is small, and the town itself the hottest and most disagreeable I ever visited. The heat was

most oppressive, though the mercury did not rise above 92° at three P.M.—at noon, it was 88°. I have seen some hot places, too, in my travels, but salamanders alone should dwell in Rampore.

The Rajah had moved a day or two previous towards Seran, eighteen miles farther up, where he remains till the approach of the cold weather. He has a fine house here, but I did not visit the interior of it. The thinness of the present population of Rampore is ascribed to the tyranny of the Goorchas, when they had possession of the country. Half the numbers emigrated, and settled in other countries, and have not returned since. The British drove the Goorchas out. A fair is held twice a-year, when the produce of the plains, such as cotton cloths, tobacco, salt, and iron-work, are exchanged for woollens, opium, and iron-ore. The person left in charge of Rampore was particularly civil. Being unwilling to brave the heat two more days marching in the valley, I inquired for a road home to Simlah by the way of one of the snowy passes. These, I was informed, were all closed, and would not be passable until July at the soonest; but there was, I understood, a road high up from Seran to the mountain Whartoo, and this I deter-

mined to follow. It was almost in a parallel line with the river, but far distant. I preferred climbing to dissolving with heat.

At five P.M. left Rampore, and began an ascent as toilsome and long as any I had met with. The anticipation of a cool climate gave me vigour, and two hours and a half brought the party to a village called Pushard, agreeably sheltered between the projecting points of a kind of bay. Thermometer at sunset came down to 76°: the lights on the other side of the Sutlege in the Kooloo country appeared quite close, so straight up are the sides of the river. As usual, great civility shown me.

May 22nd. Thursday. — Moved at five to Gourah, thermometer 58°. This is half-way to Seran—the Rajah had halted here for a few days: first part of the road very steep, the latter almost as much down-hill; the distance about five miles. This station is delightfully situated on the sloping brow of a mountain of great extent, laid out in fields and orchards: the fruit appeared to be quite neglected. I pitched my tent under an enormous apricot-tree, and was protected by its shade from sun and rain. I met here a party of Tartars from Shealkur, on the Speetee river, the extreme eastern boundary of European influence. They

were to a man most outrageously ugly, with the peculiar features of their race: they had Chinese-cut caps and dresses; their boots were such as seen in representations of Tartar costumes; they all endeavoured to set off their persons with different kinds of ornaments: they were on their return from a fair at Rampore, and had been as far as Subathoo for tobacco. The Wuzzeer came to see me and inquire after my health, by the desire of the Rajah, who was also desirous to come and have a chat when I was at leisure. Noon being fixed, he came with some of his retinue: there was some difficulty in making room for all in my small tent. The Rajah is an odd little fellow, good-humoured and obliging, and continually laughing.

Finding, on inquiry, that all the passes were still fast shut, and that they would remain so for some weeks, I fixed upon ascending the ridge on which we were, and to continue on to Whartoo. The climate to-day is heavenly, compared with yesterday's: barometer at one P. M. 24.1: thermometer, detached, 78°. At five, took leave of my friends, after giving them some commissions to execute for me to the eastward, and proceeded up from the village to the crest of the ridge: very laborious toil it was; steep,

and covered with dead leaves, over which the foot slipped at every step. At first the path led through fields and orchards: apples, pears, apricots, and peaches were in profusion, but all young. Afterwards, the way was through thickets and woods, and along the broken sides of hills. At half-past seven, got to within half a mile of the pass, where I halted for the night; put up the barometer, which gave 21.7; thermometer attached, 50.° The cold was very sensible, but there being ample stores of firewood this evil was overcome: the sky was a deep blue, almost black; the moon and myriads of stars shone with a lustre I never saw equalled, and the latter looked much larger than usual from the atmosphere being so clear; so powerful was the light, that the high snowy range in Kooloo sparkled from its reflection.

May 23rd. Friday.—Quitted at half-past five; thermometer 48°. Half a mile of steep ascent to the pass, which is called Munnowlee. I should suppose the height to be 8500 feet above the sea. Pheasants were crowing all around, but I could not stop to look for them; the labour is so great, and the chance of getting what one may have the luck to shoot, is against taking the trouble.

A steep descent for a mile to the village of

Munjal; from thence, steep also to Deotah, where there is a temple, as the name implies. The village is of a good size, and is the residence of one of the Wuzzeers of Busahir. Continued descent, but less steep, to the village of Krarer, at which I arrived at half-past eight. This is a nice neighbourhood, well wooded, and possessing abundant crops; the people kindly attentive. Pitched under a magnificent walnut-tree, the snowy range of the passes to my left and front: the march may have been six miles. As it rained hard all the afternoon, I halted for the night: thermometer at noon 73°, in a tent. I am now in the district of Chooara, belonging to the Busahir state; it extends to the Pabur's banks eastward.

May 24. Saturday.—Started at five, thermometer 56°. At the end of three miles, reached Muttegue, a small village on the banks of the Noognee, which indeed we had followed almost from setting out. There was no sign of a road, and even the appearance of a path was imperfect, so little communication takes place in these parts. We scrambled over rocks, precipices, and the abrupt sides of hills; in some places the footing was merely an inch or two of rock, and one slip would have settled the accounts between us and the world. The

surrounding scenery was as wild, and quite bare of living objects in the shape of men and women. Save my own party, nothing served to break the quiet reigning here. The march was fatiguing, particularly to the Coolies. We were all glad to reach Muttyne. Previous to entering this village, passed much *débris* of the mountain, which had fallen into the valley. Huge portions of rock, many, as I conjectured, at least one hundred tons, looked as if fresh riven from the parent bed. Falls of this kind usually take place in winter, when, water lodging in cavities, the cold freezing it causes these rents, which are accompanied by explosions as loud as those by gunpowder. Last winter the snow fell to an enormous depth throughout the hills.

Pitched my tent in an orchard of apricots, the fruit of which made me an excellent pudding; the people very civil, but their abilities to assist me were confined to wood and milk. Recommenced my march down the valley at five; crossed to the left bank of the rivulet by a sangah, and for half a mile continued through rice-fields, when we came to the most difficult part of our route for danger and trouble. Assistance was absolutely necessary in one or two places to get up the face of the rock, in which

holes had been scooped for the insertion of the traveller's toes; even when up, the path was very narrow, and the precipice abrupt and deep; these, and the river roaring below, rendered it needful to keep one's senses, and to know what one was about. No person who is subject to giddiness would be able to come this way with safety. The difficulties, with some intervals, lasted for a quarter of a mile. The affair was by no means a pleasant one, and required the utmost caution. Ascended gradually until we arrived at Chulăt, from whence Kooloo is seen: the march was about four miles and a half. The road in the morning was dangerous enough to our notions, but the afternoon's beat it hollow. Lost a thermometer by breakage. Barometer at one P.M. 25.8, thermometer detached 74°.

May 25. Sunday.—Started at five, thermometer 62°. Ascent right up the face of the hill; fagging work. At half-past seven surmounted the ridge, and came to the small village of Balle, distance three miles and a half: on the summit of the ridge was a large extent of green sward, and as usual, wherever the facility is afforded by nature, the villagers had dug a pond for the use of their cattle during the winter, which on this and similar heights is very severe. The village is prettily

placed, and commands a fine extensive prospect. Barometer at one P.M. 22.8½-10th, thermometer detached, 63° in a tent. Quitted at five P.M. in a slight shower, the wind blowing strong; the descent right down: on reaching the bottom, ascertained the road was impassable, owing to its having fallen in; obliged, therefore, to make a détour to the left up the valley; crossed to the opposite side and ascended. This evening's walk was through beautiful scenery: came at half-past seven to Beontul, a large village, the people of which were disinclined to afford any assistance, but on threatening to send a man to Rampore to complain to Tikum Doss, the Vizier, I got all I required for myself and party. Beontul is placed in a sequestered spot exceedingly beautiful. March this evening about five miles.

May 26. Monday.—Left at daylight, thermometer 56°; with slight ascents and descents, came to Degree, about seven miles; passed several villages, the path leading through woods. The latter part very romantic, and the road by no means fatiguing. Continued in the evening, and crossed the ridge under which is situated the villages of Dhadee and Bhoigah; pitched my tent below them. This spot boasts a fine site for all that is beautiful in

scenery, except water; in the hills this element is rarely seen in any other shape than a foaming cascade. The present position being high, looks over many valleys and inferior ridges; all around is bold and well wooded; the sight is carried far beyond Shamlee, which is between Whartoo and Simlah. Saw the house at Nakundah; the cultivation here is very late, evincing the rigour of the climate; the snow of last winter was deeper than the old folks ever remember it to have fallen; the wheat, &c. just above the ground.

May 27th. Tuesday.—Left at a quarter to five; thermometer 48°; rounded the bay of a valley to the left, then ascended and crossed a ridge, whence is a steep and disagreeable descent for about three miles to a torrent, above which was the village of Crawne. From this place the ascent is very steep to Banamowlee, above which I pitched my tent and remained till the afternoon, distance seven miles. There was a fine temple at the former village; on the roof of it were nailed several brass pots and pans, as offerings from the pious to the deity. At first they had an odd appearance, but the motives sanctified the imagined oddness of the gifts. Banamowlee is delightfully placed; below it is a quiet stream, with fine fish.

I regretted not having brought any tackle for angling, as I had had so many opportunities during my wanderings to follow it. Left at five; after three hours' hard fagging and climbing, got within a mile of the summit of Whartoo, or, as the natives call it, "Huttoo." Bivouacked close to a huge field of snow. This part of the day's work was toilsome, and owing to the dry leaves the feet continually slipped. Huttoo is estimated 10,600 feet high; it overlooks all surrounding hills, and is inferior only to the snowy range.

May 28. Wednesday.—Walked up to the top of Huttoo before sun-rise, and was gratified beyond measure: the morning was cold, but the atmosphere was quite clear; the snowy range extends from north-west to south-east, thirteen points of the compass of unbroken view of these grand features of Nature; they reared their eternally snow-clad summits in bold outline from a dark blue sky. The shapes of the peaks and pinnacles were some of them grotesque; the range looks like a barrier at the end of the world, and they seem as if they would defy not only access, but approach also; yet pigmy man, with his natural audacity and daring, ventures at the most favourable period of the year to cross them, at an elevation even of

between 18,000 and 19,000 feet, 3000 feet higher than Mont Blanc. At six A.M. put up the barometer; it stood at 20.4. thermometer detached 45°. The wind was cruel cold. On the extreme summit were beds of snow. There are two small forts garrisoned formerly by the Goorchas; why they selected these spots it is difficult to imagine, except that they were unassailable. The distance, as the crow flies, to the snowy range, may be from twenty to twenty-five miles. With my glass, saw the flag at Simlah; it may be twenty-five miles distant. After enjoying the beauties of a complete panoramic view of some of Nature's wildest and most magnificent scenery, I descended to the house at Nakundah.

May 29th.—Reached Muttiana—arrived at Fagoo on the 30th, and on the 31st got to Simlah.

THIRD TOUR.

JOURNEY FROM SIMLAH TO THE BORENDO PASS,

IN OCTOBER 1828.

JOURNEY FROM SIMLAH TO THE BORENDO PASS.

CHAPTER I.

The Mahasoo Range.—The Rana's House.—A lofty Encampment.—Nagnee.—Modes of Ascent.—A secluded spot.—The Rana of Joobul.—His Handmaid.—Magnificent Scenery.—A Primeval Forest.—The Rana's House.—Agriculture.—The Ranee.—Head Priest of Busahir.—The Busahir Territories.—A Bramin Village.—Chergong.—Road to Pecca.—Bears and Bees.—Dance of the Gods.—Sacrifice to the Gods.

SEPTEMBER 30.—Left Simlah at six A. M. to visit the Borendo Pass, in the snowy range; reached Fagoo, the first stage, at half-past nine; morning fine, though the afternoon turned out foggy and dirty. The party consisted of five, almost too many to travel together in the hills, unless with a man in authority, under whose influence all things required are readily procured. The bungalow here is 8030 feet above the sea. From being at the end of the Ma-

hasoo range, which we crossed in our march, Fagoo is much exposed to the influence of storms, and of lightning particularly. The whole range is seen from Simlah, over which it completely looks: a dark forest of huge pines, many of them twenty feet in girth, and one hundred and twenty feet high, forms a fit mantle for it. There are a few spots of level surface, which would suit the building of houses were it not for the liability of being struck by the electric fluid, a circumstance, judging by the numerous trees completely rifted from the top to the bottom, of very common occurrence.

The woods of Mahasoo are thickly strewed with black currant bushes, which grow to a large size, and yield a fine fruit, and when converted into jam or jelly, it rivals that of the celebrated Hoffman. The views from parts of this range greatly exceed those from Simlah, although, when there, it was difficult to imagine any thing more grand and picturesque. The roads, as far as Kotgur, a station nearly forty miles beyond Simlah, are kept in good repair. Sufficient care, however, was not observed at first to take every advantage of the levels—for there are many risings and descents which might have been avoided. These roads are cut on the side of the hills, and are generally

twelve feet in breadth. The outside is always built up with loose stones, like a wall: channels are made wherever they are requisite for the water to escape, which, if permitted to lodge, would quickly undermine and wash all away. A slight inclination to the inside induces the rain to run that way; and by this means the wall on the outside is preserved. Wood and material for building are to be had for the mere labour of cutting and digging.

October 1.—The fourth anniversary of our arrival in India. Left Fagoo at a quarter past five A. M., and descended the whole way to the Geeree, about seven miles: the mountains bare of forest, but well cultivated, and the villages numerous. Passed the village of Synge; the Rana, or chief, is afflicted with leprosy, and did not make his appearance. His house is large, but not handsome, somewhat like the large irregular houses in parts of Switzerland. He has a large quantity of ground in his own cultivation, which is well attended to. In few parts of the hills is there so large a portion of flat surface as round his house: the crops were forward, and nearly ripe; black partridges very numerous. Crossed the Geeree about a mile below the village: the river rapid, but with less water than was expected; plenty of fish in

it; indeed, it had a most inviting look for a fly-fisher. The trout of the hills is peculiar in shape and colour, but they are as delicate and as highly-flavoured fish as their namesakes of Old England: the very name of trout costs many their lives. On reaching the left bank, commenced an ascent to where the tents were pitched for breakfast: the tug at this hill was a severe one, and nearly put us out of conceit of our means to encounter any hills resembling it. The tents were placed on the only spot available, and were in steps one above the other, the ground having formerly been used for cultivation. Finding the servants were knocked up, and being disposed to stay where we were, we did not push on to Nagnee, as at first intended: we dined and slept on the encamping ground, which was about two thousand feet above the river.

Day very hot; thermometer 80°. Had a visit from the Bulsun Rana, and his son; the former is a remarkably handsome man, free and soldier-like, and, what is rather rare for a chief, possesses a good character. He amused us with an account of his life, which had been one of peril, from the frequent strifes in which he had been engaged. He is also celebrated for his devotion to the softer part of Nature's jour-

neywork, respecting which there are some entertaining stories at his expense. His son is a sensible young man, who has been into the plains, (almost equivalent to a countryman going to London,) and who has had the good sense to take advantage of European information, and to apply it to good use. The Rana had an adviser in the person of an old man, who, when he could, seldom permitted his master to answer for himself; a very frequent circumstance in India among chiefs and their followers.

October 2.—Left the ground at six, and ascended the whole way to Nagnee, to which we came about nine o'clock: this place is 8500 feet above the sea. The extensive prospects were grand; much forest to the left and below us, as we proceeded: the morning was fine and inspiriting. Nagnee is the remains of a small fort, built by the Goorchas when they held rule: it has fallen to pieces, and is now wholly useless. Like all the fortifications of those people, it is situated on the highest peak; it had reservoirs for water, and, on a pinch, could hold four hundred men. The Bulsun Rajah once captured it, and held it with four hundred men against as many thousands; an easy task, the adverse party having no cannon:—

the view all around magnificent. The fort being on a ridge, the sight is gratified by looking into two deep fertile valleys, the slope of the hills being turf. Some of the party passed half an hour in rolling down large pieces of slate and stones; the rapidity with which they went, and the great distance they continued to go, was astonishing, and gave us a notion of the easy defence such means would afford to a leagured hill-fort, or post.

October 3.—Left at half-past five, having rather a long march before us: for a mile we had an easy ascent, which we walked till we came to the Soorgul peak, 8800 feet, and there the rise was very abrupt, but of no great length. It was amazing to see the natives assist themselves up by laying hold of the tails of the horses: a capital plan is to put a rope behind one's back, and then to let two people take each one of the ends and pull forward. Another plan hit upon was ingenious enough; it was to let two of the mountaineers put their hands just below the back, and push on. By this mode some of the party were able to walk up any ascent with facility. The pass had much thick wood about it; here and there bare faces of the rock: the pheasants were crowing in great numbers. On descending the

other side of the pass, the road led through interesting and romantic scenery; at first amidst young plantations of oak and fir, with occasional opening glades and tufted hillocks, which gave it the appearance of a park in Europe, having every attention paid to its keeping. The spot was a level, compared with the surrounding mountains and deep valleys, which formed the back-ground whichever way the sight was directed. The road was cut through a continuous bed of mica slate, which swarmed with innumerable embryo garnets. Overhanging rocks, covered with various trees in rich foliage, gave additional charms to this day's march. To-day, the first symptoms of frost were thick in some parts. In spite, however, of such wintry signals, wild-flowers were in full bloom, and the autumnal tints served to vary and enhance the beauty of the scenery.

At half-past nine reached Dissowlee, now the property of the Ranee, or lady of the Keontul state, which is close to Simlah. She purchased it in consequence of the refusal of its chief to succumb to the British supremacy, The inhabitants have but lately emerged from a state of almost pristine barbarism, and in the wildness of their mode of living, either con-

temned the notions of comfort and civilization prevalent among their neighbours, or were ignorant of its advantages. The Goorchas and these people had incessant quarrels, and the mutual defeats were but another term for extermination. Dissowlee is a small village, pleasingly situated and well-sheltered; the houses are good. There were some furnaces for smelting iron, which is found in large quantities in parts of the hills. The Rana of Joobul (an adjoining state, which we enter to-morrow) came to visit the Commander-in-chief. He is a fat man, exceedingly fair, and would be good-looking, were it not for his horrible addiction to the use of opium and bang: the latter is a preparation from hemp. He is, in consequence, almost unable to do any thing for himself; and his property is at the mercy of some knaves, who exert themselves to retain him in such disgraceful vassalage. The inattention of Heaven to his prayers for a son was the principal theme of his discourse: he dwelt upon his misfortune as one of serious cause for unhappiness, and was eager in his inquiries by what means he might hope for success to his desire. His character is bad, and he is much feared from his intemperance. He has, in common with the protected hill-states'

governments, the disposal of life, first communicating with the British agent the circumstances of the offence, and the intended infliction of punishment. His appearance denoted an unlimited indulgence of his favourite drugs. He was scarcely sensible; his eyes were bloodshot, and protruding out of his head. His morning's dose imposed the necessity of a man steadying his steps as he approached and took his leave: altogether, the sight of him was revolting.

A woman, who had formerly been a handmaid of the Rana's, made a complaint against him to the Agent, that she had, although his slave, been obliged to run away in consequence of his ill-treatment of her, and had taken up her residence under the protection of a person of the neighbouring town of Kotkhai. Her complaint went on to show that the Rana had threatened to kill her child the instant it was born, as he knew full well it was not his own. After many pros and cons, he consented to part with the woman upon some adequate compensation. On the whole, I think the poor devil is more to be pitied, as being the game of bad, designing men, whose own interests are paramount to their master's, and who can only succeed in their project by ren-

dering him wholly incapable of exerting his own senses. He wishes for their dismissal, but, without the interference of the British, he has no prospect of effecting so desirable an advantage.

October 4.—Left Dissowlee at half-past five and reached Deorah, (6500 feet above the sea,) the residence of the Joobul Rana, by half-past nine. For the first part we ascended over bare hills for about three miles, but the valleys to the right and left were luxuriant with ripening crops; continuing, we ascended a ridge of 10,300 feet; the rise was long and steep, but in spite of the fatigue, it was impossible not to be struck with the magnificence of the scenery, which could alone derive a fitting description from the "Wizard of the North." It was such as would have served a Salvator Rosa as a mine, from which he might have drawn the grand, the wild, and all that is beautiful in mountain, flood, or valley. So frequently do these embellishments of Nature succeed each other, that the eye may chance to tire in reading the many notices of them, but such would never be the case could it be gratified by beholding them. Nature was here in some of her most commanding and interesting features: the height to which we had attained—the huge rocks overhanging precipices of great depth—

the trees on the largest scale, (oak, pine, ilex, sycamore, nut, and yew, with thick beds of alpine strawberries beneath them) — the prodigious extent of our gaze to the south,—all conspired to make this morning's march even more pleasurable than the last. On the pass being gained, the road wound through a forest of cedars, oak, and pine, and so thick did they stand, that there was not room for a tree to fall when decayed by age, or killed by lightning. Many of them had bowed to its stroke. One close to the road, measured seventeen feet in circumference; the soil, from the accumulation of the leaves of ages, is a rich black mould, lying to a great depth. If one of these forests was left undisturbed, it would always renew its population, for there are below the parent tree a succession of young plants, which in time assume the places of the old ones. From the top of the pass, the whole way to Deorah was an unbroken descent, perhaps five miles.

The Rana has a house at the bottom of the valley, raised on a small mound, with a rushing mountain torrent under the walls. This house resembles the old castellated mansions on the Rhine, but is more regular in its form, though quite as fantastical in its architecture

and decorations. It is solid enough for defence, being built of stone and layers of wood, the usual mode of construction in the hills. It is a quadrangle, having a court-yard, surrounded by the sides of the house; there are as many as seven stories on one side; galleries run in all directions. Great pains have been taken to decorate the various parts with carving in wood; these were executed by an artist from Kooloo, on the other side of the Sutlege, which was then, as it is at present, the Athens of the hills for the arts; and now it brought to my recollection the very great perfection which I noticed in the Kooloo temples, as compared with the rude attempts at sculpture by the people to the south of that river.

The lower stories of houses, in the hills, are appropriated to the cattle, which may be from either of two causes, or both combined—the additional warmth which several cows and sheep will give to the apartments above those in which they are, or the want of room to extend their outhouses, for land is of such value and importance, as only to be withdrawn from the purposes of agriculture, to be put to that of building uses. The house would hold a garrison of two or three hundred men if required. Altogether, the building is strong, compact, and well

finished, with a sloping, overhanging, Chinese-fashioned roof, of large slabs of slate. Two torrents unite, and thence run along the valley to the Pabur. Both sides of the mountain are very high; that to the south is less abrupt, and is spread out into corn-fields in steps, with occasional patches of wood of dark green pines; the aspect of this side of the valley, would in a picture be deemed fanciful, and any thing but truth. The grains of the hills, when ripening, present various tints, and when ready for the sickle, show so many and such vivid colours, as to form a most pleasing feature in these mountain landscapes. The bhattoo is of two kinds; one a golden yellow, and the other a deep crimson; other grains vary their shades of light and deep yellow, but the two former, when in their approach to maturity, and spread in patches on the side of a hill, present an appearance of singular beauty, especially when their rich colours are contrasted with the brown of the heather, and the dark cold green of the pines. Cottage-like houses peeped here and there from the foliage of the apricot-trees; some in sheltered nooks, others on commanding points; every thing bore the semblance of peace, plenty, and security, though the fact was contrariwise.

Oct. 5.—Left at six, and reached Syree at nine: the road level, and occasionally winding round the heads of ravines. Followed the valley down to the Pabur: in the recesses and ravines alders grew to a large size. Syree is on the bank above the Pabur, and the Ranee's house is situated 500 feet above that river, which, rising in the snowy range, empties itself into the Rouse, which latter joins the Jumna before it quits the hills. Below, and in the bed almost of the Pabur, is Rainghur, an isolated rock fortified by the Goorchas: it was so strong as to defy capture by assault, but it fell by blockade to a small force under Mr. William Fraser, a civil servant then employed in the hills. Paid a visit to the Ranee, who, from the remains of good looks, must have been a handsome woman in her day: she is fair, has good eyes and teeth, and her manners have a polish, the result of good taste. In consequence of some disagreement with her nephew, the Rajah of Joobul, upon that prolific cause of quarrel, the boundaries of land, she made a journey to Calcutta for the purpose of laying her complaint before the Governor-general, who referred the point in dispute to the consideration of the Political Agent in the Hills. She is a feudatory of the Busahir Rajah.

The Ranee has been commended for the symmetrical proportion of her feet, and great was the care she took to attract our observation to them. O Vanity! thy name is—what? Syree is a small village, the ground about it for agricultural purposes being very confined.

Oct. 6. — Left at half-past six; proceeded along the valley for a short distance, and then turned to the left, towards the head of the Pabur, which is here a largeish mountain-stream, in parts running with great rapidity, and in others very deep and slow. Arrived at Rooroo, the residence of the head priest of the Busahir state: he came to call upon his Excellency, in the shape and bearing of a huge fat man, in a style which contemned all notions of simplicity. His retinue was numerous, some with large silver sticks, and others with emblems of his station. In the afternoon we visited his house, which, for a bishop's, was dirty beyond conception. He attempted to escort us on foot, but was so soon puffed and blown as to be obliged to get into his palankeen. Rooroo has 5200 feet elevation above the sea: the valley of the Pabur is considerably wider here, leaving space sufficient for the evolutions of a corps of infantry. From Rooroo a valley leads up towards Kotgur. The only

cultivation seen this morning was rice, in the bed of the river; very few houses between this and Syree; the hills were barren even of trees; fine trout for breakfast. It had nearly been forgotten to mention, that the Priest was a most good-humoured, intelligent man, and was treated with great deference by the rabble.

Oct. 7.—Reached Mundul at nine. This was an interesting march, the road leading sometimes on the face of a hill overhanging the stream, with a path not more than a yard wide; yet the mules and hill ponies were as much at home as on plainer ground: the river rapid and turbulent, rushing through large lumps of rock, foaming itself into a dazzling whiteness. Cultivation was abundant, and still presented the varied tints of purple and yellow of the bhattoo. Passed another old-fashioned castle on an isolated rock in the bed of the river; the valley here was confined, though the village at which we encamped was rather a large one.

Since leaving Syree, we have been in the Busahir territories, the capital of which state is Rampore: we expect to see the Rajah on our return to Rooroo. The inhabitants have an odd mode of making, or rather preserving their hay for winter use: they make it into strings of the thickness of a man's body, and then hang

them across the highest branches of trees. Another, and very inconvenient custom is, the huge leaden anklets worn by the women: they are carved, and some we weighed were six and seven pounds each. The dress of the peasantry is peculiar to the country, and every way fitting to it: woollen coats and caps are worn, both by men and women of all ranks, the fineness of the texture and cleanness determining superiority. Many abrupt ascents and descents: in one part the road makes a *détour* to the left, to avoid a very dangerous part overhanging the river. Balowlee is the name of the castle on the rock.

Oct. 8. — Left at half-past six; visited a Bramin village over the river, which was crossed by a simple bridge of two springy trees, and rough planks laid across them, but not having any railway to steady the steps. This village instanced the care which the sacerdotal orders in the East take for their comfort and good: it was a neat, clean, and substantial place, in all acceptations of those words. These Bramin villages pay no rent of any kind to the state: they live on the granted lands, but are obliged to keep the temples in repair, to furnish all the implements, and to take care of the godships within it: these are small brass images, with

nether garments in the shape of petticoats. They are carried in procession on certain occasions, and the ceremonies belonging to them are performed twice a day: Mahadeo is the great god of the mountaineers.

Recrossed the stream, and pursued our way up the valley to Chergong, a small village at a point of land close to the confluence of the Pabur and Andrettee, and 5985 feet above the sea; the latter stream almost as large as the former. This is a most romantic place; the scenery up the valleys of the two rivers is lovely. A little above the village the Pabur runs evenly over a widened bed, making its escape through a grove of deep green-coloured alders; it was ten or twelve yards wide. The valley narrowed more; the hills retained their great height; the sides of them were thick with corn-fields: there were also some rice-grounds farther up the valley. Chergong is on a level table-land, like many parts in the beds of these valleys: altogether, the situation of the village was as enchanting as could well be conceived. A party joined us to-day from an excursion to the Shaitool Pass, by way of the Andrettee valley: they describe the journey to have been most fatiguing, and not unaccompanied with danger, some of their ponies and mules having tumbled over pre-

cipices. The people appear a happy and contented race We remarked many persons afflicted with goîtres, which are universally attributed to the use of snow-water, though, if such was really the cause, the instances ought certainly to be much more numerous than they are.

Oct. 9th.—Left Chergong by torch-light at five, and reached Pecca by half-past nine. The first part was level, but once or twice over ledges quite overhanging the stream, and not at all comfortable. The torches were made of long pieces of split pine tied together; these afforded a steady, bright flame. Alders were numerous and large; one measured twenty-six feet round close to its base. We crossed many little tributaries to the Pabur: on the opposite side were some waterfalls, which seen through the deep foliage had a pretty effect: fine fields of bhattoo, very high up, quite ripe: passed the village of Tickree far above to our left. The latter half of the journey was steep and toilsome; the ground being wet, the footing was insecure to man and beast full two miles of this ascent, until we reached lower Pecca; thence to the encampment, pitched at the upper village of that name, was easy.

This is one of the most romantic spots for a

village that can possibly be imagined. The tent was under a magnificent horse-chestnut, many of which species we passed between the two villages. The scenery about Pecca is very beautiful: the mountains on the opposite side of the river are lofty and precipitous; the chasms and glens are deep, and impenetrable to all but bears, of which there are great numbers. In winter, their visits to the villages are frequent, in quest of honey; and according to the report of a traveller, and one acquainted with their habits, these said bears scruple not to attack the houses in which the hives are placed for security. Every house has, towards the south, two or three, sometimes many more, pieces of wood, thick and strong, and about a foot square, let into the stone walls. At the bottom of each piece a hole is cut for ingress and egress of one bee at a time. The bees hive on the inside of the wall, and there the honey and comb is affixed. Our informant mentioned, so great was the avidity of the bears for honey, and so determined were they to gratify their sweet tooth, that they literally armed themselves with big stones and smashed the *windys* (as Paddy would say), and then helped themselves. It being our first journey into these parts, we were bound to acknowledge the in-

formation as "quite correct;" but upon going to see honey taken from the hives, we were fain to suppose the assailants must have had a hard job, and have worked for their money—no, honey.

Snow lies for months about Pecca; and so fast is all Nature locked in sleep, that birds and beasts are compelled to bow to Hunger's demands, and to come into the society of man for their subsistence. Some snow fell upon one of the hills close to us, but down below there was only a slight shower of rain.

In the afternoon we went down to the temple, the priests, at our solicitation, having agreed (odd and irreverend as it may be deemed) to give the gods a dance. After the prefatory drumming and sounding of horns, two divinities were brought forth, and "strange gods" they were. These were fashioned as nearly as follows:—a circular piece of brass, about ten inches deep and a foot and a quarter in diameter, like a broad hoop, had round it several faces of divinities *in alto relievo*, about six inches long; a large quantity of black hair, from the tail of the Thibet cow, was fastened to the top, and fell down like the fashion called mop-curls of a lady; below this hoop, and fastened to it, depended clothes in the shape

of petticoats, of ample dimensions, made of silk and cotton cloths. On a frame, consisting of two poles, with a cross piece, having in the centre a spindle fixed to it, the figure was stuck, the petticoats coming low down: the poles were, perhaps, ten or twelve feet long, and the ends brought so close to each other as to allow their fitting upon the shoulders of two men. The poles of a sedan-chair, with a platform in the middle instead of the chair, having a peg projecting on which to stick the god, is the nearest resemblance I can find for the machinery. All being ready, a band of instruments struck up such sounds as one might imagine would serve as revelry for the powers of darkness; and if superstition and gross idolatry are two, that which is now recorded was fit music for them. Two men took each of the frames, and resting them on their shoulders, moved to the music in measured steps: the mop of hair and petticoats danced too; the gods jumped about, and now and then most lovingly knocked their heads together. As the men became tired, others took their places, for it was fatiguing work.

An unfortunate goat, lean and emaciated, was brought as an offering to the deities, but so poor in flesh was he, that no crow would have

waited his death in hopes of a meal from his carcase. I never saw so miserable a beast, and it struck me that the veneration of the natives for their divinities stopped short of pampering their appetites. The tragic part of the ceremony was now to begin. Some water was thrown upon the back of the animal, and the assembly awaited his shaking his head in a particular way, which is construed to mean, "the God speaks within him," and denotes by such sign his acceptance of the victim. On this occasion, having ample cause to be incensed at the attenuated appearance of the offering, he flatly refused, and *par conséquencé*, the goat was immovable. A supposed never-failing resource was then tried. Some water was spilled into the goat's ear; still he was inflexible, and no confirmatory symptom appeared. All this looked badly. The goat walked about, and much whispering took place as to the probable cause to be assigned for the non-acquiescence of the gods for fair weather to our party to the pass, which indeed was the object and purport of the ceremony. The Fates were against the poor animal, as they have been against all goats placed in similar situations; and though he determinedly refused to nod, yet it was unanimously voted that he had done so, upon the

sole testimony of the owner, who wished to realize a sum for his carcase. I must here testify against the truth of this evidence, which never could have been admitted in any court of law, and which must have been detected, had not the whole party, more or less, been implicated in his destruction. But I was interested in the animal's rescue, and took great care to observe if, by sound or look, he gave countenance to the supposition of his assent; and can seriously and truly aver, that he was not in the most remote degree accessory to his own death. Forthwith outstepped a man with a Goorcha knife, and with one blow the head was separated from the body. The warm tide of life escaped, and deluged the stones; the instruments brayed their dissonance; the crowd shouted, and each made his vow, and petitioned the deity for what he wanted. The head was set apart for the gods, the blood flowing from it having been sprinkled over them, as it was over the musical instruments. The carcase became the perquisite of the priests, who must not have had either weakness of tooth, or queasiness of stomach, to make a meal of it.

It was altogether a revolting scene, and once is sufficient to witness the disgusting per-

formance, which, though ridiculous enough in bringing the deities on a level with themselves, was still that of sensual and gross idolatry in the mountaineers. It rained hard at six and seven P. M.

CHAPTER II.

Junction of Rivers.—Mountain Deities.—Odd Custom.—Janleeg.—Shawl Goats.—Fallen Cliffs.—A stupendous Scene.—Cairns of Stones.—Loyalty.—State of the Atmosphere.—A Party lost.—The Rajah of Busahir.—Vaccination.—Tyranny of the Ranee.—Deorah.—The Rana's Palace.—Peralla.

October 10.—Left Pecca at six; cold morning. A slight ascent till a sharp turn to the north-east (still following the Pabur) brought us in sight of the snowy ridge, which looked quite close to us. The same exquisite scenery, of which it would be tiresome to say more, as it is difficult to find words adequate to the description it deserves. Descended to the bridge over the Pabur just below the village of Janleeg, where it is joined by another river from the north-east, of equal size and turbulence: the noise of the water rushing over and through the masses of rock, and the boiling foam as white as its parent snow, gave us a tolerable

idea of the vast power of a moving body of water. The walls of these glens, if such a term may be used, were so precipitous and lofty, as to defy the approach of every living creature, but birds. The sides were feathered with pines, some growing out almost horizontally, and, towering above them, were mountains of five thousand feet. In the crevices of the glens and other fissures, were the remains of last year's snow. In some parts, where the trees had been overthrown, we could trace the progress of an avalanche.

We noticed on the tops of the highest accessible mountains long stones put up endwise, or pillars built up with small ones: these were propitiatory to the mountain deities, some of whom are believed to take up their residence on them. There is scarcely a peak or valley that has not some guardian or presiding genius, who is invariably treated with much respect by the mountaineers. At the bridge below Janleeg, the scenery, though similar to what we had already seen, assumed wilder and more savage features; and I question whether this spot is not the *ne plus* of that description of scenery to which is affiliated the genius of Salvator Rosa. From the bridge to Janleeg, which we reached at half past nine, the ascent

was the most laborious we had known, wholly over large stones, by a steep zigzag path, up which we were all glad to get the assistance of the natives to help us. On the road we passed a dead bear, but how he came to his end there was nothing to show. Honey doubtless was his purpose in coming so near to the steps of the villagers.

> "The bear that seeks honey
> Finds death in the sweets."—OLD SONG.

We passed also a spot remarkable for an odd custom: there is a hole in the rock on the opposite side of the Pabur, which may be twenty-five yards distant, and into this it is supposed no one can throw a stone who has not been blessed with progeny: there was rather a confusion of opinion, whether it was thus, or whether it was the duty of every one when a child was born to him to cast a stone into the hole. Strength and accuracy alone are required to effect the object, which could be attained by every schoolboy in England. The camp was pitched under some huge horse-chestnut trees; some walnut-trees close by, measured twenty feet in girth. The villagers brought in some fresh honey, and, to our notion, it was of the most delicious taste and flavour possible. This luxury is common to every house in the hills.

We noticed apricots drying on the house-tops, the inhabitants using the oil extracted from the nut in the long winter nights. The fruit is not so much considered, though there are great numbers of the tree, which, with some care in its culture, might be made to produce good and wholesome fruit. Janleeg is 9250 feet above the sea; the village is rather large, and the houses are remarkably good and strong. The winter here is very severe, so much so as to cause quite a cessation of intercourse, not only among villages but in Janleeg itself. We have seldom been indulged with a sight of the snowy range, the nearer mountains shutting them out from our view; to-morrow we shall be at their feet.

Oct. 11.—Left Janleeg at six, and reached Leetee, 11,700 feet, at ten. At first the ascent from the village was very steep, then through a large wood of cedars and oaks; long festoons of moss were depending from the branches, which gave an odd appearance; black currants in profusion, and very large; many briars and blackberries. Quitting the wood, the path wound over the brows of mountains, with luxuriant herbage and pasturage for cattle. Large droves of sheep migrate from other parts of the hills at this time, or a little

earlier in the season, for the sake of the grass. Passed through another wood, abounding with birch-trees and nuts, the bark of the former white and silvery; the foliage was touched by autumnal tints, which gave additional beauty to a copse on the side of a sloping hill. Wherever there was water and the spot was sheltered from the wind, a fine copse of these trees was sure to be found: this was the last wood we saw. Our encampment was in a meadow-looking piece of ground, with the Pabur close to us. We had in view the waterfall from a snow-lake, which gives birth to the river. There was another waterfall to the left, from which issued a feeder of the Pabur; this we endeavoured to reach in an afternoon's walk, but the distance was so far, and the way so very difficult and unpleasant, mostly through deep strawberry beds, and having so many large and rough stones, that we were forced to come back.

Some shawl-goats, which I had commissioned when in Kooloo, arrived in camp to-day, two males and two females. One of the latter was very unwell, from the heat of the valley of the Sutlege: they are fine animals. The wool of which the Cashmeer shawls are manufactured lies next to the skin, and is exceedingly soft

and fine. The river here was quiet, the mountains, except the snowy range itself, were mere rounded knolls. Marks of rents and vestiges of fallen cliffs were in the valleys: these crumblings often occasion great loss to passengers and cattle. In the winter, wherever the water has accumulated, the rending of huge fabrics by the extreme cold, is of frequent and devastating occurrence.

Oct. 12.—Left camp at half-past nine, after a breakfast suitable to the occasion. The Borendo is one of the passes of communication from the western nations to Kanowr and the Chinese territory. Leaving camp, we ascended the valley of the Pabur by a narrow path; the ground covered with grass and strawberries, but the loose and irregular-shaped stones underneath made the footing insecure and the labour great. Passed many huge fragments of rock which had been precipitated from the cliffs above; and so great must have been their impetus, that some had gone quite across to the other side of the valley. For two miles and a-half, ascended gradually till we came to the waterfall, which is the first essay of the Pabur: its height may be two hundred feet; the stream was unusually small this year; it is fed from the snow-lake above, named Cherim. Very

hard work getting up to the level of the fall: the lake was not deep, but expansive, several acres, and the hills that were covered with snow came close down to its brink, so that there is a never failing supply. Here we rested awhile, and much we needed it. Here we first felt a difficulty of breathing when in motion, which made it necessary for us to halt very often: it was remarked, that when any one stopped to recover breath, he invariably turned and looked behind.

Our way now led to the left over some thin beds of snow, and, for the mere pleasure, we struck at once upon them: large stones were lying all around. About one mile from the fall, the party scrambled up a peak to the right of the pass, from which we were gratified with a more extended view than from the pass itself, above which it is at least six hundred feet. A stupendous scene here burst upon the sight, conveying something of a feeling of awe. It is when beholding such scenes as this, that mortality can in some faint degree learn to estimate the majesty of its Creator, and the mind is taught to know somewhat of its own insignificance. A world thus outspread, or the wild waves of the ocean when angered into storm, can typify at a single glance the power and

will of the Omnipotent Ruler. A sea of mountains, some bare, others clad with forest or crowned with snow, lay before us as far as the eye could reach. The deep valleys betwixt the mountains looked like abysses leading to a nether world; and one thing which forcibly struck us, was the seeming incapacity for such pointed cones and abrupt sides of mountains to afford any thing like a facility for cultivation, so as to invite inhabitants: yet Kanowr is populous and fertile. Placed beyond the periodical rains, it enjoys an equability of climate unknown to the regions on the side of Hindoostan. Rain falls in gentle showers, and irregularly. The fruits and vegetables are of the finest flavour, particularly the black and white grapes, and turnips, which are not surpassed in any part of Europe. We had several boxes of the former and bags of the latter, sent to us during our journey.

The group of cones elevated above the surrounding ones, and named the Kylass, was just within ken to the right; and far beyond it to the left was the extreme point of British influence. The village is called Shealkeer, and belongs to the Busahir Rajah; it touches the limits of the "Celestial Empire." The river Sutlege was immediately below us, but the

abyss was so profound as to render the river invisible: it had a most fearful appearance. The mountains about us were of granite, clay, and mica slate; the latter crumbles so easily as to yield to the fingers: large masses of quartz and feldspar lay around. Some small and curious alpine plant drew its sustenance from a thin soil, and was the only thing which showed symptoms of animation. I crawled to the outer brinks of the precipice, upon which I stood and looked into the valley of the Sutlege, but was glad to return; the stones which were loosened descended some hundreds of feet before they touched any part in their way. From this point down to the pass is long and dangerous, but happily we all reached it safely, and in high humour to do justice to some concomitants of travelling and sight-seeing.

On the right and left are several cairns of stones, erected by parties of travellers, as they cross, in acknowledgement to the deities or presiding spirits for their protection. Those raised by the first Europeans in 1814-15 still remain, to which we added our testimony of visitation: the height of the Borendo pass is 15,095 feet. We discussed the cold meat and cherry-brandy with demonstrations of serious

belief in their efficacy and use. We felt as if the misfortune of a celebrated travelling Baron's horse* had befallen us, so much did we "take on board." As staunch a Protestant as ever squeezed an orange gave the Glorious and Immortal Memory, which, as a means whereby I acquired a bumper of cherry-bounce, was willingly drunk, as would have been the health of a more exceptionable person with such a prospective reward. Perhaps this toast was never given by any one *more elevated* than ourselves. The health of his Majesty the Fourth George of merry England, was drunk with becoming duty and loyalty. A hit at backgammon, and rolling down stones upon the sloping snow bed which came close up to the pass on the northern face, were among our amusements. When the feat may be safely performed, the natives wrap themselves up in a coarse blanket and slide down the snow beds. The velocity with which the descent is made is great: if the landing-place is good, the only care is to avoid stones on the way down.

At three P. M. we commenced our descent over loose blocks of stone, but only requiring care and time to make it of comparatively easy work to coming upwards. I should

* Munchausen's.

have mentioned that the view towards the south and west, though possessing the same stupendous features of mountain and distance, was partially obscured by clouds; the north completely shut out; the north-east wholly free, and in this direction Chinese Tartary lay. The thermometer, at one P. M. on the peak to the right of the pass, was 39; the sun bright; and, except when in the wind, the lowness of the temperature was not inconvenient. We descended opposite to the snow lake—that is, straight from it; whereas to go to it, we had to make a detour to the right. Coming home, a native presented me with a small kind of wild-duck, which he had caught on the lake. On rising this morning, the thermometer was 26; ice in all the water-vessels and on the ground. Snow had fallen on the hill tops during the night; but these symptoms of cold did not discourage us. Several Bengally servants accompanied us, and appeared much gratified by their visit to the immediate neighbourhood of their mythological creed and its numerous subjects for adoration.

Oct. 13.—Retraced our steps to Janleeg; the thermometer 34 at six in the morning. The night proved a stormy one; rain and hail made the tents as hard as boards. Snow fell in large

quantities on the hills. We were extremely fortunate in effecting our visit yesterday, for the natives seemed to think that the night's proceedings would certainly have stopped us; and from the appearance of all around, no doubt they would. The day, as it advanced, proved most lovely; not a cloud;—the balmy breath of morning was quite exhilarating. The march back was easy, being chiefly gradual descents: the birch and hazel copses, the strawberries, the black currants and wild shrubs, all seemed to wear their most attractive hues and to exhale their sweetest scents. Save our own party, there was no living creature near. Many accidents occur to parties travelling late in the season. Not many years ago, some people coming from Kanowr, were every one of them killed by the snow and cold, from their being unable to procure firewood: the nearest point where it can be gathered is four or five miles from Leetee.

Oct. 14.—Left Janleeg at six; reached Pecca by nine. The way back appeared even more fertile than in coming: our friend the dead bear was lying in the same spot. The priests were informed of the success of their intercessions for good weather for our trip, which was more than the value of the gift deserved: they took

the news as a matter of course, and will perhaps be happy to serve any other party on the same terms: they also expressed a desire to communicate the good tidings to the "things of brass;" but they were told, that the matter must be fully known to them in virtue of their office. Lost one of the female shawl-goats; she died from the effect of great heat.

Oct. 15.—Left Pecca at six, and reached Chergong at nine; all the road beautiful; the tints of autumn enriching the varied foliage. Snow had fallen thickly on the high hill tops during the night.

Oct. 16.—Left at six, and reached Rooroo by half-past nine. We here met the Rajah of Busahir, who came to pay his respects to the Commander-in-chief; he had arrived from a country house at Teran, a few miles distant from his capital Rampore. I had previously visited that town, and had paid my respects to him; he was as good-humoured as ever, and appeared glad to see me. Tikum Doss, his Minister, also came with him, as did the Chief Priest. The Rajah had often expressed a wish to be vaccinated, but whether from the suggestions of others, or his own apprehension of danger, when the matter came to the point, he as often withdrew, and told the medical man

he would send for him at some more convenient season. The measure was most desirable on obvious grounds, as the people will readily follow an example set them by their Chief. Vaccination as yet has made but imperfect advances into the hill territories, and without some such powerful support, attempts at innovation upon long established customs have but little chance of success. On this occasion the Rajah was again urged, and after some persuasion he consented, not however without fears of the affair being a terrible one. To pave the way, one or two of his followers underwent the operation, and then the Rajah was infected. Much pleasure was testified by all when they were informed that the vaccine matter was obtained from their favourite animal the cow. Ten or a dozen people underwent the operation. The Vizier, Tikum Doss, is a jolly-looking old gentleman; his figure and countenance betray an intimate acquaintance with the good things of this world. He was of the Falstaff cut, had a roguish eye, that told plainly woman was his queen. Report says he has led a wandering life, "to one thing constant never," and that he has had frequent remindings of his misdeeds; his age is sixty at least, but he is still stout and hearty. The Rajah's band came

in the afternoon, but we were glad to get rid of it after some few "strains."

Oct. 17.—To Syree; pleasant day's march. Saw nothing of the Ranee, but heard of her tyrannous conduct to a poor man, who had the misfortune to be supposed to possess a treasure which he had dug up in the fields. This hag in female form tortured the unlucky man with screws and fire, and by this process extracted twenty-five rupees from her victim: this occurred last year. The man fled to Rooroo, and the Ranee conceiving he had more of the money remaining, despatched a guard and brought him back. He was then committed to the custody of a large box, under lock and key. After remaining in this curious confinement some time, she changed his abode and put him in irons, in which durance he was when we passed the first time, though we knew nothing of it. The Ranee, in her own territory, has the enviable character of a devil; true it is, that when women throw off their natural feeling of softness, and are severe, they exceed men in the violence of their conduct.

The village of Syree is on a bleak, ill-looking site, but the view up the valley towards Joobul is of surpassing loveliness, the cultivation is so varied and beautiful.

Oct. 18.—Left at seven, and reached Deorah at half-past nine; easy march. Although the Joobul territory is so luxuriant, the evil domination of the Wuzzeers is everywhere felt, and we were told, but it is not known with what truth, that the inhabitants desire the English should take the management of the country, and make permanent settlements, as in the case of the Kotkhai district. The Rana is quite unequal to the care of the state. He came again "banged" with his favourite stimulant, as besotted as ever, displaying a humiliating picture of depravity in the indulgence of a favourite vice. Thunder and rain in the afternoon.

Oct. 19.—Began at half-past five, having a long day's work before us in the ascent of the mountain which separates the Joobul and Kotkhai states. It is about four miles and a half from Deorah to the crest, and in many parts is extremely steep. To add to the novelty, we commenced with pine torchlight. The summit commands a most extensive and magnificent view of the snowy range: our elevation was near 9000 feet. From this to Kotkhai, about eight miles, the descent was uninterrupted: reached the tents at half-past ten. This is a romantic spot. The government is in the

hands of the English, the Rana having been deposed last year for some flagrant act of violence, which made it unsafe to continue him in authority: the people are quite satisfied with their change of masters, as it is from a system of violence and extortion, to one of moderate assessment, and complete security of life and property. The Agent took this opportunity of looking at their *pottah*, or leases; we, therefore, were fortunate in seeing nearly the whole of the landed proprietors of the state. The palace of the Rana is upon a hill in the bed of the valley, selected for the security in the difficulty of access from without: a flight of steps, which can easily be defended or destroyed, is the only means of communication: parts of the building overhang the rock, quite unassailable. It was observed, that the pine-tree being planted very thickly, shot up to an amazing height before they branched, but continued of very small girth.

October 20.—Understanding from our conductor that the distance was only six miles, we set off at half-past six to "take a walk" at our ease. Continued skirting the river Geeree, which takes its rise from the crest of the mountain on this side of Joobul: few ascents or descents, and good road. To our cost, found

the march to be eleven miles, all along the river's side: seven miles from Kotkhai, we crossed it over a good wooden bridge. Arrived at Peralla at half-past ten, a sweet, romantic village, surrounded with luxuriant cultivation. Judging from the marks of steppes, or platforms, up to the very tops of the hills, as we came along, the population must have been more extensive than at present is the case.

Oct. 21.—Left at half-past six, and reached Fagoo at ten. The first three miles led along the Geeree, near where we crossed in going to the passes; from thence unbroken ascent to Fagoo, perhaps six miles. Passed a gloomy, foggy, and cold day at the bungalow.

Oct. 22nd to Simlah, 23rd to Syree, and the 24th to Sobathoo; halted there till the evening of the 25th, and reached camp at Munnimarzgerah on the morning of the 26th.

CHAPTER III.

The Hill-People.—The Rajahs.—Siva, the Destroyer.—Priestly Dictation.—Temples in the Hills.—Superstitious Rites.—Images of Deities.—Sacrificial Ceremonies.—Hill-Forts and Villages.—Houses in the Hills.—Hill-Temples.—Seasoning of Wood.—Hill-Bridges.—Irrigation.—Indian Grain.—Agricultural Produce.—Cultivation.—Himalaya Forests.—Trees and Shrubs.—Roads in the Hills.

THE remarks I have been enabled to make upon the inhabitants of the hills are rather with relation to the exterior than to the interior manners and customs prevalent among them; and it is but right to acknowledge, that what is here stated, is as much from the information of others as from actual observation of my own, although no pains were spared to verify both, by questioning the people themselves upon every point connected with their state and condition.

In the first place, the appearance of the mountaineer is striking; a short stature, and a well-shaped robust frame distinguishes him

from an inhabitant of the plains; his broad chest and active limbs, strung by constant exercise, give him a more independent bearing; and the free, mountain air, while it breathes vigour into his frame and elasticity into his spirits, attests the moral influence its breezes possess, to render him less the sport of those abject passions and inclinations which are predominant in the character of the natives of Hindoostan, in whom deceit, self-interest, and abject servility are common to all. The mountaineers are Hindoos, but they differ from the lowlanders in customs and manners, both traceable to locality, or to some other cause now hid from inquiry. It is extraordinary that the Rajahs and chiefs of small states are all Rajpoots—a tribe of Hindoos from the western parts of India, about Ajmere, Jypoor, and Odypoor, if they did not originally belong to the country of the Punjab; for notice is taken in the early periods of Mohammedan invasion, of many of the Rajpoot tribe being settled there. Be that as it may, the Rajahs of Busahir, (a large mountain-state acknowledging British protection,) Joobul, Komharsin, Keonthul, &c. are Rajpoots; so are the Rajahs of Kooloo, Sokeet, and Mundee, whose territories are on the right bank of the

Sutlege. As a proof, they intermarry with each other, but not with their subjects. They are also of fairer complexions than the mountaineers; their physiognomy is peculiar to the high caste Rajpoot—prominent noses, good eyes; and lastly, they have an inherent pride, as belonging to so celebrated and dignified a tribe. I could not learn that there were any others but chiefs of the same denomination in the hills.

The countenance of the genuine mountaineer has somewhat of the Tartar cast: this is less in some states than in others, particularly in Keonthul, where, to a man, they are a remarkably handsome people, tall, and slim, with fine eyes and aquiline noses. The nearer an approach is made to the Chinese frontier, the greater and more general is the resemblance of the people to the Tartars.

The deity, or rather the person of the triad, in most repute among them, is Mahadeva: to him all prayers are preferred, and at his shrines do all the victims bleed. Siva is another of his names; he is the destroying power. In the preference shown to his worship may be detected the superstitious dread peculiar to all mountain people. The trident, which is the symbol always placed over temples dedicated

to him, is seen in every village in the hills; and if the careful anxiety to deprecate his wrath be religion, the mountaineers are every way entitled to be called a religious people.

The priests have an unbounded influence over the minds of all, whether on matters concerning religion, or the affairs of common life: they have in this distant region, as was always done of old by their brethren in Europe, so cunningly blended religion with every concern, both public and private, as to render their presence or advice necessary upon every occasion. The affinity is carried farther; they live in undisturbed plenty, and on the fat of the land: they pay no tax, nor do they contribute in any shape (but their prayers) to the maintenance of the state: their goods and chattels are sacred articles; and even upon the enforcement of a tribute upon the country by a powerful and relentless enemy, they deny the principle of their liability to partake of the common lot of their countrymen; they refuse any contribution towards lessening the pressure of the calamity; and, rather than submit (to so novel and unfair a measure, they say,) would voluntarily subject themselves to expatriation. When at Neermund, the head priest told me, that this was his determination, as that also of

the whole establishment, rather than give up a rupee.

The temples in the hills are well-built edifices, of stone, wood, and slate: in the Kooloo country, they are distinguished by elegance of design and workmanship above those of other states. The plan and structure are the same all over the hills, varying in size, according to the amount of the inhabitants, or to the reputed sanctity of the place, and its efficacy in attracting pilgrims to the shrines. The temple which is thus fortunate, is decorated with elaborate carving, and other adornments; a larger assemblage of the Hindoo divinities find a resting-place beneath its roof; and year after year sees added riches flow into its coffers from the willing benefactions of those whose piety propels them from the farthest extremities of India to visit its holy precincts.

The Himalaya are the peculiar abodes of the gods of the Hindoos; the rivers, issuing from the eternal snows, are goddesses, and are sacred in the eyes of all. Shrines of the most holy and awful sanctity are at the fountain-heads of the Ganges and Jumna; and on the summit of Kedar Nauth, Cali, that goddess of bloody rites, is supposed to have taken up her residence. One among the numerous proceed-

ings of her votaries, is to scramble as high up the mountain as they can attain, taking with them a goat for an offering: the animal is turned loose, with a knife tied round his neck; the belief is, that the goddess will find the victim, and immolate it with her own hand. Perambulating the cluster of the Kylass mountains, is another observance of great efficacy in purging away sin. Besides these, there are places which have been sanctified by the presence of a divinity; and there are also natural phenomena, such as burning fountains and floating islands—most excellent baits for the priesthood wherewith to catch the gullibility of the credulous. Some villages are inhabited wholly by Bramins; and once or twice I have had ample reason to perceive, from personal acquaintance, how far they were behind their brethren of less holy calling in all the relations which should characterise social life. They are prone to boast their privileges and immunities, to vindicate their rights, and on no occasion to abate one jot of them.

The duties of the Bramins are the ministral offices of the temples, and all affairs relating to religion; the preservation of the ancient customs; and, as has been said, a minute and familiar interference in all concerns of domestic life,

both within and without doors. No cultivator would think of putting his seed into the ground without first consulting the Bramin; nor would any one commence any commercial enterprise, or begin a journey, without advice and encouragement from his spiritual master. The people are extremely superstitious, and devout reliers upon the influence of the fates, stars, and minor personages, with which every hill, dell, brook, and rock is thickly peopled, and which take the trouble to busy themselves in all matters which concern mortal men.

In the erection of a new temple, the nominal expense falls upon the Bramins, if they cannot induce some wealthy person to build one; but they always exact aid in the shape of labour; the material is to be had for the mere trouble of cutting wood and collecting the stone. There is always more than one image of deity in the temple; but he or she in whose name it is supported, assumes the place of honour. The images are usually brass busts, with a quantity of clothes, in the shape of petticoats, depending from the waist; the tail of the Thibet cow is used to adorn its head-piece, and to form whisks to keep away obtrusive flies: these are used generally by two of the handsomest boys in the village. In processions of the deity,

these lads stand on the platform beside it, flinging their instruments to and fro. Sometimes the images are of wood or stone, but these, unless possessing the rarity of some monkish legend, are not in such repute as their brothers of brass. The processions to the summits of the hills, to the forts, or to neighbouring villages, are as frequent as the conscience of the officiating Bramin permits him to think necessary; the whole of the inhabitants turning out and lending their aid on the occasion.

The deity in all cases is propitiated by an offering, proportioned to the wealth of the individual and the circumstances of the case. "Kados," the mountain-sheep, is generally the victim. The mode and ceremonies adopted, which require the unfortunate animal to agree to his immolation, closely resemble those of old Greece and Rome. On occasion of an offering being presented, the supplicant proceeds to the temple, where he fulfils his vows made in perplexity, or craves attention to his present wishes. The Bramin being satisfied with his fees, dues, tithes, or rights, either "deals or averts damnation," as he has reason to decide. The company then assemble in the court-yard of the temple, and the sheep is brought in; prayers are recited, and water is thrown on

the back of the animal: if he shrinks from this application, which, nine hundred and ninety-nine times to one he will, the sign is acknowledged as an unequivocal testimony of the accordance of the deity to the prayers of the people, and as an acceptance of the gift. The person making the offering, or some one whom he appoints, then steps forward, and with a hill-knife strikes off the head of the unsuspecting animal, and the greater the dexterity displayed in the feat, the more does it redound to the credit of the operator. The priest takes the head by the horns, and sprinkles all the image with the dripping blood, as also the musical instruments, which all the time have been making a most hideous roar. These are cymbals, horns, and pipes, and from these are elicited such demoniacal sounds, as to add considerably to the disgust which an attendance on a ceremony of the kind never fails to engender to Europeans.

Should the victim be insensible to the trial above mentioned, water is poured into his ears, and this is a never failing resource. It is then, indeed, the divinity speaks within him, and forthwith he bleeds. A small portion of the carcase is taken away by the offerer, but the lion's portion falls, as may be supposed, to the

share of the priests. On several occasions I have witnessed processions winding up the hills on a visit to a fort perched on its extreme pinnacle; particularly while in Kooloo, where Runjeet Sing's invasion of the country, and levy of tribute upon the inhabitants, stirred them to put the fortresses in a state of defence: it was then considered of great avail that the soldiers should be encouraged by the advice of the Bramins, and the assured protection of the deities through their agency.

There are few places which can be dignified with the name of towns: the villages are, from natural causes, small, and the number of inhabitants, of course, are limited to the food which they are able to raise in the vicinity. The site of a village high up in the hills depends upon the favourable position of ground for agriculture, facility of procuring water, and of shelter from the inclemencies of the weather: a southern exposure is invariably courted.

The villages are numerous, because the difficulties of a large number of people associating together are insuperable. The houses are almost of one shape—square, and at a distance have a pleasing appearance, resembling those of mountaineers in Europe, especially in Swit-

zerland. They are of strong materials and solid foundation, and last for a great number of years. They are built of stone, which abounds within a foot of the surface: mica slate is the most prevalent, and is easily worked. An abundance of larch, oak, and firs is close at hand, and is to be procured for the mere labour of cutting and carrying it. Slate is used for the roofing. The structure is very simple, and the plan is everywhere the same. A foundation of good breadth is laid, and continued two or three feet; then comes a layer of timber, being joined at the four corners: mud is thrown into the interstices to keep out the wind. In this mode of layers of stone and of wood, every three or four feet, the house runs up to three or four stories, apportioned to the wants of the family. Mud is used in lieu of lime, the latter article not being either known or cared for in the hills. The roof projects sufficiently to allow a balcony being covered by it on all sides of the house. This part of the mansion is a lounging-place during the fine weather, from which the master may look over his court-yard, and answer calls without the trouble of descending; besides this, it may have been suggested and continued in use by the condition of the people

when at the mercy of their Goorcha conquerors, and when a good strong door and a high position left the inhabitant the option of doing as he pleased. The lower story is, in all cases, allotted to the cattle; and whether this arrangement arose from the greater security to these animals, which are the principal source of sustenance and wealth to the people, or the paucity of room and convenience for outhouses, it is the most judicious possible: the folks upstairs have the benefit of the heat from the animals below. One door in the lower story suffices for ingress and light, and this is so small that I have often wondered how a cow could manage to intrude herself through such a circumscribed hole. A ladder inside is the means of access to the upper rooms; and these are lighted by very small openings, to prevent any unnecessary quantity of air finding its way in. Fires are only used in chafing-dishes: every house has, in its southern face, several pieces of wood let in, for the convenience of bees.

Honey is an article of food all over the hills, which teem with numberless herbs and aromatic shrubs; and it merely requires a provision for the accommodation of the insects during the rigour of winter to ensure a large

quantity of this rich and luxurious production to every house. The natives, however, take no pains in the collection of honey: the bees hive on the bare walls, and there fix the comb, which is, from time to time, cut off as required. A uniformity of houses and furniture pervades throughout: the chiefs and head-men of villages have, perhaps, a habitation of somewhat more pretensions in size and appearance than their neighbours, but nothing to constitute a material difference. The temples are constructed with less regard to expense; they are large and good-looking edifices, more highly finished, and embellished with carvings on all parts of the wood-work; and considering that the axe and chisel are the only instruments in use among the hill artists, great is their ingenuity and dexterity. Of course, with such clumsy tools, the destruction of material is immense; but the mountaineers need fear no lack of timber, though they will have to go farther for it than they are obliged at present.

The hill above the station of Simlah has almost been denuded of its covering since it has been the resort of Europeans, and almost, when too late, it was found to affect the spring of water which gushes from one of its clefts; prohibitory orders were, therefore, issued to

restrain the cutting down of any more trees. The natives are regardless of futurity, and level the tallest of the forest for wants which might, with little ingenuity in the choice of their work-tools, be satisfied with smaller trees. They strip the bark to serve as a covering to their huts, in lieu of tiles or slate. A practice I remarked among the mountaineers was, that when a tree was required which they wished to season properly, they merely barked it all round for two or three feet in depth, and then let it die gradually. By this slow process, the tree was not, as it were, murdered at once, but was allowed to depart this life by degrees. It was stated, by all the builders questioned on the point, that this mode was the best known to them for the preservation of the timber for a long period. It might be worth the trial in our country, where that destroyer of wood, the incurable dry-rot, has as yet baffled all endeavours to arrest its progress, or I believe to ascertain its cause.

The bridges in the hills are formed by trees laid across the water, having a platform for the convenience of passengers; occasionally this latter is omitted. Where the breadth of the stream is such as to demand a wider span, the following is the method employed in the construction

of the bridge. Advantage is taken of favourable positions on one or both sides of the stream, and where none present themselves, a strong stone-wall is built; upon this is laid a large beam parallel to the river, to support others, of which one end projects far over, while the other is firmly imbedded in the earth, having large blocks of stone heaped upon it to render the work more secure. The same plan is adopted on the other side: long trees are then laid upon the projecting points, and thus the bridge is formed. The most material part of the plan is to fix the imbedded ends of the timber so as to support the great weight of the trees over the water; but this is a matter so well understood by the hill people that accidents seldom occur from the ill-construction of the work. Planks are nailed across for a platform, and railings are put up at the sides: the sacrifice of a couple of hill sheep is performed to propitiate the deities or gods of the stream, and the heads of the animals are stuck on a pole at each end. These bridges last a long time, being built of the deodar or keeloo; they are termed sangos, and are the best mode of transit in the hills: they may be made to 130 feet, though they seldom exceed from 80 to 110.

Jhoolas are ropes tightened across a stream,

and fastened to two strong posts; a "traveller" of wood is put over eight ropes, and the passenger sits in a kind of sling; a small line at either side pulls the tourist backwards and forwards. This is a nervous mode to those who are subject to giddiness. The depth to the water, which is rushing with great velocity and boiling with foam, would deprive any living thing of a hope of escape, should a fall chance to happen.

Between Wangtoo and Suzum, which are eighty miles asunder, there are only two bridges. There was also one at Tramptoo, a village half-way between them. This bridge failed some eight or ten years back; in consequence, the time occupied in going to a village on the opposite side, at a distance of three miles only, is now extended to a circuit of five days' journey. Heavy falls of snow occasionally carry away a sango, and the natives are either too poor or too indolent to set about its renewal. There is in Captain Turner's "Embassy to Thibet," a very good and correct representation of a hill sango. In parts where the streams are tranquil, and are free from rocks, inflated skins are used for the transport of men and articles from side to side. This is a safe and expeditious mode, and one which I had the pleasure to try.

The cultivation in the hills is of two sorts:

upland and lowland, wet and dry; the former mostly yielding two crops, the latter only one. The wet or rice cultivation can only be followed in the low parts of the valleys, where the surface of the soil is perfectly flat, and the water can be conducted with facility. This latter advantage can exist only in few parts of the hills to any great extent; but the people have ingeniously cut the sides of the hills into terraces, and thus have effected what nature has denied them. The appearance of these steppes, rising one above the other, and coloured by the varied beauties of the different corns peculiar to these regions, is pleasing beyond expression, the sun adding his potent aid to the rich soil. The crops are as large and as luxuriant as the force of heat and moisture can produce. The outer sides of the steppes are built up with stones, and last for ever. In parts of the hills they are seen up to the tops of mountains of favourable aspect, but they have long been disused, and this would argue a larger population formerly than now exists; and it may be said for some miles to the interior of Simlah, there is space for a larger society, and a surface of extent and capability to supply all its absolute wants.

The grains are barley and wheat; red and

yellow bhattoo,* cheenah,† khoda.‡ The two bhattoos are in appearance the richest productions of Ceres; the colours, soon after the grains come above ground, are light-purple and yellow, deepening until maturity, when both are of rich and luxuriant hues, really beyond comparison with all other grains. The bhattoo was sent to England, where in the garden of a friend in the west, it attained a tolerable height, and a near approach to ripening. The next day came a "killing frost," and, I am sorry to say, it fell. It is what we term the Prince's feather, or very nearly so; but in the hills it attains a gigantic size. Some fields in the vicinity of Pecca, 8000 feet above the sea, presented the finest specimens, reaching to nine and ten feet high. The stalk and leaves resemble those of the Indian corn, but the head, in which the seed is contained, has the peculiar colour and beauty: this part of the plants measured about a foot long, and as much in circumference; the shape is conical, with inferior heads branching from the principal one, and drooping like a feather; it is light and fragile, but bears an abundant harvest. The corn is small and round, and the bread made of it well

* Amaranthus Anardhana. † Panicum Miliacum.
‡ Pespalum Scrobiculatum.

tasted. The flower called cockscomb is the colour of the red bhattoo, and a deep golden that of the yellow; indeed the fields of this grain, glowing with such rich beauties of autumn, might, but for some English partialities, be said to rival a field of wheat embellished with Flora's simple flower the poppy, which, though to a farmer's eye a sight by no means pleasing, as a rural beauty delights every one else.

There are other grains in the hills; the ooa* and phapur:† these flourish on the bitter face of the Himalaya, at an elevation of upwards of 13,000 feet. Wheat is sown, but not in any very large quantities. Potatoes have been introduced by the English, and thrive astonishingly well. The natives are fast coming into the use of this invaluable root, though at first they disliked it. In the province of Kanowr, commencing from the northern slope of the Himalaya, and reaching to Thibet, the turnip and grape‡ are indigenous, and the best of

* Hordeum cœleste. † Panicum Tartaricum.

‡ Grapes are grown in the open fields, with little care, save to prevent the depredations of the bears: in flavour and delicacy they vie with any hot-house grape of England, at least, so we fancied: they are of both kinds, red and white.

their kind. Apples, peaches, and apricots are likewise in abundance, and very good. On the Hindoostani side of the snowy range, grapes will not grow, owing to the influence of the periodical rains. It is believed that all these fruits were introduced by the Emperor Baber, who, as solace to his important avocations, added a considerable knowledge and love of horticulture: and it is known he brought many seeds and plants from his native country to the south, in hopes of their proving productive. The apricots in the hills are so abundant, that oil extracted from the kernels is consumed in the long winter nights. In Kanowr is the pine called "neoza," the kernel of which is a delicious food, and is an article of commerce: it resembles the stone-pine of Europe, if it be not the same. The limits to cultivation of corn vary, but the maximum elevation is estimated at 13,000 feet, a point which theorists have buried deep under perpetual congelation.* On the southern face, 10,000 feet is the height. A friend to whom I am indebted for much information respecting the hills in his numerous journeys in them, mentions having seen grain

* Seventeen thousand feet is the assigned limit for plants of tolerable size. Lichens and mosses are to be found even at a greater altitude.

at 13,600 feet, but so poor and thin, as to promise no approach to ripening. Water-mills are used to grind the corn, and it is trodden out by oxen, who have not the benefit of the Mosaic injunction for the animals to be unmuzzled during their work.

The forests are on a scale proportioned to the Himalaya: they are noble features on Nature's face. The space they occupy, and the size and variety of kinds, bid defiance to their demolition. The destruction which yearly takes place by natural causes leaves no void; for Nature quickens, and, phœnix-like, rises from her own ashes: in the spring of the year may be seen the young plants from the last year's seed, and there is constantly a succession of trees. The leaves, accumulating for ages, added to the *débris* of the dead parent trees, have produced a deep and rich mould, of inexhaustible fertility. The first, and most useful kind of tree is the pine, of which there are several species. The deodar* of the natives is almost a larch; by some it is considered equivalent to the cedar of Lebanon: it grows to

* An oil is extracted from this tree, which, when rubbed upon other woods, tends to preserve them. It is also asserted, that the keeloo, from this circumstance, is proof against the white ants.

150 feet in height, and to 25 in girth; it is easily worked, and is a durable, lasting wood. The cheel, or keeloo, is found in great plenty in the lower hills. The kyl is also a pine. The bän is an oak, the leaves of it serrated; and there is a kind of oak, which has leaves like the holly: these two last are difficult to be worked, and are therefore little used. The ash, maple, hazel, plane, horse-chestnut, walnut, mountain-ash, and juniper are abundant. The rhododendron,* according to Dr. Gerard, the friend to whose kind information I with pleasure allude, is of three kinds; one flourishes from 6000 to 10,000 feet, bearing a large red flower; the second from 11,000 to 12,000 feet, with a delicate pink blossom; the third species attains to 14,000 feet, but in the guise of a shrub; its leaves, when rubbed by the hand, and broken, emit a fragrant smell. Rhubarb grows in profusion in the hills, and is an article of large exportation to the plains; ferns, gorse, hollies, honeysuckles, black currants, and barberries, are also in abundance: the two latter far exceed those of

* This tree grows to a forest size, and presents one of the most lovely and majestic pictures of Nature's garb. I have seen at Simlah the side of a mountain one surface of deep cold green, spotted by the dark red of its blossoms.

Europe in size, and are equal to them in their produce. The mountains, which are bare of forest, are covered thickly with fine strawberry-beds: the fruit, however, in this natural state, is worthless, and only with culture is it available for use. The pears and apples are not good, except from high up. Kotgurh produces some small, but excellent apples.

The roads, except where the English have extended their influence, are mere paths, or tracks: the natives engaging very little in commercial pursuits, and the loads being carried on men's backs, the attention of the people to this point has been very limited. The English have constructed roads in all parts where they are requisite: these are with reference to ascents and descents, seldom exceeding twelve or sixteen feet in breadth, as all notion of a wheel-carriage has been quite excluded. The slope of the road is always to the inside, thus keeping the outer part, which is built up like a wall, free from the action of water an element of most destructive power, considered as to its instant or gradual effect upon stone buildings. By the above mode, the water runs to the mountain, along which a channel is made to carry it off: but wherever a channel has been

formed by the rains, a bridge is put up for the escape of the water. The roads are, therefore, more easily kept in repair from common wear and tear, which could not be the case if the outer wall was to suffer any damage.

CHAPTER IV.

The Mountains.—English Flowers and Trees.—Climate of the Hills.—Salubrity of the Hills.—Diseases of the Hills. Character of the Mountaineers.—Hill Zoology.—Human Sacrifices.—Opening for Speculation.—Fatal Enterprise. —A curious Paper: The Hieroglyphic Drawing.

THE mountains have been satisfactorily determined to be the most elevated known: by exact measurement they are stated to be close upon 27,000 feet.* There are two or three parent ridges, from which branch spurs in different directions. The outer Himalaya leads from the plains to Kanowr, and towards Thibet and Chinese Tartary. The highest point, it would seem, is within sight of Hindoostan, as the two principal rivers, the Ganges

* A geographical writer upon Hindoostan estimates the distance the highest peaks can be seen at nearly 200 miles; certainly they are distinctly visible at 150. The height of Dewaljeri (the White Mountain) is 26,800 feet, by barometrical measurement.

and Indus, run down from opposite sides of it; the Burrampooter, though we do not know its precise source, descends an eastern slope. A bird's-eye view of the mountains would give an idea of the greatest confusion; for, with the exception of the great ridges, the general direction of which are north-west and south-east, the hills are all jumbled together, as if thrown out of the hand of Omnipotence without regard to order. Their eternal snow-clad summits present a variety of fantastic forms, but they are a convincing specimen of the power of Him who framed them. The first range of hills ascending from the plains are the lowest: they gradually increase in height and enlarged feature, until the huge barrier of the Himalaya bounds the sight. These, considering them as of one family, run generally from north-west to south-east, but in the centre, about the altitude of 32, there is a slight curve, the outer part inclining to what the English term Chinese Tartary. The northern point is seen far beyond the Sutlege, which river has forced for itself, through huge, precipitous, and mural walls, a turbulent course. The southern point of the snowy ranges bound the kingdom of Nepal to the eastward. From the summit of Whartoo, a mountain in the vicinity of Kot-

gurh, and 10,600 feet above the sea, there is an unbroken view of snowy peaks, some as high as 19,000 feet, to the extent of thirteen points of the compass. Perhaps it is one of the grandest sights that man can contemplate.

Quitting the plains, their peculiar productions are soon lost, and the heart of the exile responds with feelings of pleasure at meeting with the flowers and trees of his native land: doubts of their identity were only to be dispelled by repeated gatherings. The violet and hawthorn are among the earliest; wild pears, holly, and bramble soon appear, and then come the pines. These remembrances, with an elastic, bracing air renovating the body, gave health to the spirits: it was then that home and its endearing associations seemed nearer than the distance permitted it to be.

The passes leading from the lower hills to Kanowr, through the first snow range, are no less than fifteen, some of them of easier passage than others. The Shaitool is nearly 16,000 feet, and the Borendo, which I had the pleasure to visit, is 15,200 feet, although one of the peaks, which serve as gateways, is fully 16,000. From the top of this, there was a magnificent view into Kanowr.

The climate of the hills, according to our feelings, is the most delicious and agreeable in the world; and to those Europeans who have suffered from the diseases incidental to the plains of Hindoostan, it presents a sure and certain resource for their restoration to health and spirits. To the Upper Provinces the advantage is incalculable; for the distance of the hills from several of the large civil and military stations is within the compass of a few days' journey, and mostly within thirty-six or forty-eight hours dawk travelling. As a relief to a residence in the plains, and exposure to the burning hot winds, and the no less oppressive weather on a cessation of the rains, the climate can only be justly appreciated by those who have been fortunate enough to experience its beneficial and invigorating effects. Along the western face of the outer snowy chain, the periodical rains of India during the south-west monsoon operate, but not in that heavy, continuous deluge which appears to drown all nature, and leaves many parts of the plains of Hindoostan several feet under water. At Simlah, where these observations were made, the distance, as the crow flies, to the villages seen in the plains, may be thirty miles; and often,

on a clear day, has the whole face of the country below, as far as the eye could reach, been one unbroken sheet of water.

This station, at which our party resided from April till October, is in latitude 31.5, longitude 77.9 east, and is computed at 7300 feet above the sea. In 1828, the rains were late in setting in; they did not commence till the beginning of July, and then, owing perhaps to this circumstance, the showers were heavy, and accompanied by strong winds; they did not, however, last any time, and immediately afterwards the roads were sufficiently dry, and the atmosphere clear enough to permit exercise being taken. The slopes of the hills are so abrupt that water cannot lodge, damp is not engendered, and there are no fogs; a cloud may envelope the house, and, if the doors are open, may go through it, leaving no moisture behind. Walking in a cloud, in which the vision did not extend much beyond the nose, was not attended by any sensation of damp. Very frequently the wind ceased with the rain, and then the climate was quite delightful, the atmosphere was clear, the hills were seen more distinctly, the scenery acquired new beauties, and all Nature wore her loveliest aspect.

The amount of the rains must be greatly diminished in their progress thus far to the northward, as a very great portion of the clouds is intercepted by the lower ranges, and this accounts, perhaps, for the comparative lightness of the falls higher up towards the snowy range. This last wholly precludes their farther passage, and proves that clouds with rain cannot acquire more than a certain degree of elevation. In Kanowr, the province just beyond this high ridge, the rains are not periodical, but are quite irregular as to time and amount, at least with reference to those of the plains. In consequence, the inhabitants enjoy a climate more agreeable and delightful than any other yet known: so it is said by Europeans who have resided there. European fruits and roots are indigenous to the soil, and are produced without much horticultural science, or labour. Simlah, though only thirty miles distant from where the hot-winds blow with unremitting ardour and duration, owes to its elevation of six thousand feet above the plains, its happy exemption from their destructive and distressing influence. The mean temperature of the year is 53; the maximum 80, the minimum 20. The thermometer was once at 84 in

the shade, but the air being thin and free from moisture, no inconvenience was felt; this too was an extraordinary occurrence, as fires are absolutely necessary all day, except at the end of May and part of June. The climate in October, when we quitted the station, was dry, clear, and bracing; the thermometer averaged 56. All old cases of rheumatism escaped a visitation in the hills, and this proves the non-existence of damp. Only one casualty has happened at Simlah or Subathoo, since the hills were frequented; and when it is stated that ill-health in all its stages, and in all its shapes, in all sorts of persons, young and old, the prudent and imprudent, resorts to the hills, the astonishment this information may produce, will be succeeded by a sense of unfeigned thankfulness for the goodness of Providence, who has placed the antidote of the evil within reach.

Subathoo, which is more than half way to the plains, and on a ridge of 4300 feet elevation, is in the winter months an agreeable residence, when Simlah is deep under snow: the space between them in a straight line, may be fourteen miles; but in the summer no one can bear a transition from Simlah to it with pleasure. It is also infested with mosquitoes; it is sultry, and the atmosphere is thick and heavy.

By ascending or descending, any degree of heat or cold may be had; in the bottoms of the cup-formed valleys, the sun's rays are so concentrated, as to bring them to one powerful focus. Lightning is very prevalent and destructive in the hills. The great number of trees rent from top to bottom bespeak its visitation and power. The natives avoid building their houses upon peaks or the summits of ridges, fearful of being struck; but the English make a point of perching their habitations upon crags and the extreme ridge, wherever they can find one to their wishes. The range of Mohasoo, eight miles from Simlah, to the east, and to which there is a good bridle-road, is a fine expansive mountain, with many favourable spots for building and cultivation; but its elevation of 9000 feet prevents a population fixing itself on its otherwise inviting surface. The natives of the hills are subject to few diseases. Fevers are rare; goîtres are very prevalent; this disease is ascribed to the use of snow-water, but how correctly is to be doubted, because it is found not so rife where the people drink nothing but snow-water. On the contrary, where they use that from springs or rivulets, there the goître abounds. It is perceived in low, marshy places, rather than in the upland villages. Wo-

men are oftener the subjects of this complaint than men; the exemption may be attributed in some degree to the latter using a more generous and liberal diet of animal food, and a beverage of strong liquids.

Of the character of the mountaineers this much may be said in their favour: they are honest, industrious, frank, and hospitable. By their tyrannical conquerors, the Goorchas, they were trodden under foot, if they had not the courage to oppose resistance; and where some spirited tribe set the power of its oppressors at defiance, an unextinguishable enmity on one side, and an exterminating hostility on the other, kept alive slaughter and devastation. By long continued cruelty and harshness of conduct in their conquerors, the mountaineers have had forced upon them an appearance of suspicious apprehension, arising perhaps more from a timidity of manner, but which, it is hoped, may wear out in their progressive and frequent intercourse with Europeans. A Bramin of the high caste of Kooleen, and of the most respectable character, accompanied a gentleman from Calcutta to Simlah, and having occasion to write to a friend, says as follows: "This, Sir, is a strange country—the men are

all honest, and every one speaks truth." Honesty is a native of the mountains, rather than of the plains. In these regions, it is seldom any one bolts his door on leaving his house; though he may have little to lose, yet, as wealth is by comparison, his all may be as much to him as a revenue to a prince. In common with all mountaineers, they are cheerful and gay, fond of dancing and singing, good-humoured and kind. It must be, however, confessed that the English are introducing the baser passions among them, and with riches self-interest, cupidity, avarice, and dishonesty arise. The wants of the mountaineer are few, but it is feared that civilization and a desire for luxuries will go hand-in-hand; the cravings of an artificial want are not easily satisfied, nor is the appetite always scrupulous as to the means of attaining it, if it be within reach. The mountaineers beyond the immediate influence of Europeans are contented and happy. Their necessities are few, and they are with facility provided. Nature has been kind, though not prodigal in her favours; she has wisely, for their good, made it necessary they should labour for their subsistence. Agriculture is the chief pursuit, though the great

quantities of iron ore induce some to trade in it: the process of digging and smelting it are by the rudest methods possible; it is carried into the plains, and part returns in the shape of household and agricultural implements.

The dress of the natives in the higher hills is of wool, spun and woven by themselves: this is of coarse quality, but strong and warm. Shoes are made of horse or other hide, excepting cow; that animal being held, if possible, in higher veneration by the hill folk than by the people of the plains: the upper part of the shoe is of strongly-woven wool, and is elastic. The mountaineers are not cleanly in their persons, and use water for ablution as seldom as possible: they burn their dead, in common with other Hindoos. The quadrupeds in the hills are numerous, as are the birds. Of the former there are a few tigers, but a variety of leopards and cheetahs; deer of many kinds; and, on the confines of the snow, the musk-deer is found. No care or precaution can retain it alive low down, the heat even of a temperate climate proving too great for it to bear. Hogs are plentiful. The birds are of the most beautiful plumage, the tribes of pheasants particularly so—the golden argus, and many others: the two former inhabit the mountains close to

the snow, and descend in the morning in search of food. The eagles are the golden and black: at Simlah they are seen in great numbers, and are large, magnificent birds: one which the writer shot, of the golden kind, was nine feet six inches between the tips of the wings: his strength was equal to the carrying off a lamb or kid.

Hawks are also of numerous kinds; they are caught in the nests when young, and are taken to the plains, where, if they prove staunch, they sell for large prices. Black partridge abound in the lower ranges. The chikoar, something like the red-legged partridge, is upon every hill top, and is easily discovered by its cry, from which it is named. The domestic animals are cows, goats, and sheep; the two latter are used for food. No care seems to be taken to improve the breed, or to render the meat more palatable to European tastes. Dogs are few.

It should have been said that bears and monkeys are in prodigious numbers, and are very mischievous to cultivation. The cuckoo, blackbird, and thrush are common, and again reminded us of our native country. It has been asserted by those gentlemen who travelled in the hills when first occupied by the British,

that human sacrifices prevailed at Deesow, in the Busahir territory: they were offered to "Bheema Kalee," the patroness of the state. It need not be stated that they were discontinued. Infanticide is also declared to have been prevalent; but this detestable practice, too, sunk before British rule, and is now (in the provinces under its authority) wholly in disuse. It has been mentioned that the practice still exists in the Kooloo state, and rests on the authority of the people themselves.

The Governor of India has sanctioned the establishment of a convalescent depôt* in the hills, but it is yet to be seen whether or not any farther advances to their occupation by British subjects, not in the employ of the state, will be permitted.

That an extensive field is open for the activity and enterprise of the intelligent settler, no one who knows any thing respecting the hills, their population, climate, and capabilities for

* The present Governor-General has destroyed the benevolent work of his predecessor—economy is the cause. To say that deep regret will be felt by all who have witnessed the beneficial effects of the convalescent depôt, is to say the least. Disease may now work its will unchecked. In the order for the discontinuance of the establishment, the soldier in India must bid adieu to hope—where the tree falls, there it must lie.

a larger production, can doubt. Capital, and security from arbitrary interference, are alone required to induce many to seek their fortunes in them: the riches are but yet imperfectly known, but they are ample to stimulate to great exertions: the wool of Thibet, and the introduction of our manufactures in exchange; iron in large quantities, and easily worked; timber in endless forests; gums, resins, borax, wax, and, perhaps, precious metals; while in some parts, it is understood, precious stones are found. Other sources of wealth might, in the prosecution of traffic, with the above, be opened to British industry; and it is to be hoped, that on the question of the renewal of the charter to the Company, such a promising field for the occupation of British settlers, to the advantage of themselves and the country, will not be overlooked.

The Chinese guard their frontier with unremitting vigilance, and will not permit an European stranger to pass the limits. Mr. Moorcroft and his party did, however, effect a passage into Thibet, and resided some time at the principal city of Ludak, from whence they continued their journey to Bokhara, where the whole company, save one, a native, most unfortunately for science, and geographical know-

ledge in particular, met their deaths. From accounts subsequently gained, the disease which attacked the party was fever; and this it is stated was owing to their taking up their abode in a marshy part of the town, which they were advised not to do. The chief of Bokhara received Mr. Moorcroft with great kindness, and promised his protection to the party and its interests. It was not, however, reserved for this accomplished, intelligent, and zealous traveller to return to India, and to merit from his country at large the meed of his persevering courage and enterprize. His papers, which doubtless must be very interesting, are not yet in possession of the British Government in India, though it is conjectured some application for them is now in progress to the governor of the country in which he died.

Mr. Trebeck, a young gentleman who accompanied Mr. Moorcroft, also possessed high attributes for the honourable but dangerous career he had undertaken, and his loss to the world is sincerely to be deplored. Both the above gentlemen were, in all respects, qualified to work their way, and to win golden opinions from those among whom they wandered. Courageous, patient, intelligent, and hardy—to these qualities they added extensive medical

knowledge, which, with the natives of all parts of Asia, is a sure passport to protection and assistance. It is to be hoped that the India Company will exert itself to procure, if possible, the papers of these gentlemen, in order to their being given to the world. The way they went from Ludak to Bokhara is unknown to Europeans, though from antecedent accounts the countries are fertile, rich, and populous.

A curious paper is appended, purporting to be an account of a hieroglyphical drawing sent by the Chinese governor of Gartope to two gentlemen, who, in the early authority of the British in the hills, endeavoured, without effect, to pass the boundaries into China. Presents in common usage in the plains were sent with their written application, but they were such as to be considered of a hostile character; and with the prohibition to advance, the painting was sent to them, on their return to Subathoo. For the amusement of the reader, the paper is here given, having the permission of the friend whose kindness favoured me with it to make its contents known.

THE HIEROGLYPHIC DRAWING.

"Two gentlemen having proceeded on a tour by the valley of the Sutlege, arrived at Shipke, a frontier village of China, where they were civilly received. Seeing the lofty table-land in their front, and finding the people well disposed, they were desirous of prosecuting their adventures into the interior of the country: accordingly a letter was addressed to the Governor of Gartope, a collection of black tents near the forks of the Indus, the resort of shepherds with vast herds of shawl-wool goats for pasturage, where a fair is held, and the wool sold and transported to Ludak and Kashmeer. At this fair, many Russian horsemen have been seen. The Governor is titled Garpan; he collects the revenue, dispenses justice, and watches over the interests of the state, and communicates directly with Lahassa.

"With the letter was sent a sword, as a present to conciliate the Tartar Governor, (a rather strange sort of peace-making,) and an answer was promised in twelve days by means of a post of horse; in the mean time, the travellers

departed. Three months afterwards, a reply was received at Subathoo. The sword being a present from an inferior, was considered an insult, and taken as a challenge to fight; it was returned with the following singular production. This was an hieroglyphical painting, and evinced a very considerable share of talent for such an obscure and insulated region, pourtraying the Chinese character in a clearer light than all the compiled experience of our ill-conducted embassies.

"In the floor of the design were five animals, of the form of swine, each having a proboscis, perhaps the nearest resemblance to an elephant their ideas could suggest. Upon their backs was an enraged tiger, apparently master of his prey, his feet planted firmly upon four of the animals, with the claw of one foot stretching to the fifth; but while this trial of strength is being decided, the tiger is pounced upon by an enormous bird, the eagle, or roc, of Arabian romance, his beak piercing the head and having his claws fixed on the elephants, his vast spread of wing indicating at the same time extensive power. In a corner of the picture, as if pressed into it, are seen standing the two 'Feringees,' or Europeans, in the dress they then wore, with a disconsolate eye directed to the table-

land. Over their heads was the sword sent, suspended by a hair, and dripping blood. Close to their feet, and a little on their rear, was a spider weaving a net, and near it a hornet with a mouse, as if endeavouring to catch it; and in front, on the China side, also at their feet, lay a snake half asleep. At the top of the picture, at each end, and above a few striped clouds, were the sun and moon, opposite each other.

"Such were the features of the painting, and it requires neither much ingenuity nor discernment to discover the allusion to our Indian empire. An explanation of the symbolical figures in the Tartar character was given in the margin below, and a separate production, in substance to the following effect.

"'Strength is not given to the elephant proportional to his bulk. The tiger, an inferior animal, is often his successful adversary; but while he may rule over the country of the elephants, his strength and energy will fail to preponderate amongst tribes of another form and habits. Those who desire to live in peace with others, need to be circumspect towards themselves.'

"Other gentle admonitions accompanied the above, which receive greater force when coupled

with the oral sentiments of the Chinese at Bekhur, who plainly told me that empires will best preserve their friendship towards each other at a distance parted by a sea; that we were adventurers without religious devotion, with art and ingenuity in our hands, which were in the end but flimsy weapons against a nation's pride; and that we had enough on the Indian side of the Himalaya barrier to look after.

"From the foregoing we are led to conclude, that the elephants, or swine with probosces, represented the Native powers of India, monstrous and formidable in appearance, yet subjugated by the greater activity and courage of the tiger, symbolically expressive of the British sway in India, who, though rulers of the soil, may yet yield their supremacy to a more favoured race of beings (the Chinese), as signified by the roc, or imperial eagle, covering by its extended wings the whole picture, (all Asia,) while the sun and moon illuminating the painting, indicated the Celestial protection.

"The singular position of the two Europeans with the spider weaving a snare at their feet, the hornet, and the snake coiled up with its head half erect and half asleep, yet watchful for the entangled prey, and the blood-dripping sword darting from the skies, need no com-

ment. The whole design was so novel, and the translation so energetic, that it required no stretch of ingenuity to direct the allusion. Others, more fertile in extravagancies, may be able to account for the number five, and class the animals and the bird with known genera; but in the mean time, we may attend to the moral, that success is not security."

FOURTH TOUR.

PART I.

IN THE UPPER PROVINCES

OF

HINDOOSTAN:

COMMENCING THE 26TH OF OCTOBER 1828, AND ENDING THE 11TH OF APRIL 1829.

FOURTH TOUR.

IN THE UPPER PROVINCES OF HINDOSTAN.

CHAPTER I.

Arrival in Camp.—Extraordinary Tree.—Meeting of the Chiefs.—Visit of the Rajah.—His Visit returned.—Character of the Rajah.—Daily Marches.—Peewah.—Hindoo Absolution.—A juvenile Rajah.—His Visit.—Dewallee Festival.—The Rajah of Jheend.—Town of Jheend.—District of Hurrianah.—Hissar.—Hansi Fort.—George Thomas.—Skinner's Horse.

Oct. 26, 1828.—Arrived in camp at Munnimarjerah from the hills; found all in readiness to proceed on a tour through the provinces. Received the visits of the Vakeels of the Rajahs of Puttialah and Nabah; the latter a fine tall, handsome man. Heat great; thermometer 92; very oppressive to us, just come down from the hills and the vicinage of snow.

Oct. 27.—Marched to Bamown (fourteen miles); a dead level and most uninteresting

country, dusty and disagreeable: heat, 93. This was formerly a place of consequence; there are still several brick edifices to be seen, and many ruins of others. An instance of politeness of the Puttialah Rajah deserves to be noticed, which is his cutting a road *through* the country for the convenience of our camp: this, however, is no difficult matter where the country is so flat, and there being no intervening hedges or ditches. Wheat just peeping above ground—all else bare.

Oct. 28.—To Nulroo (eighteen miles); same flat, uninteresting country: the want of vegetation now, and the luxuriance of it on our former visit, very striking. On our march, passed an extraordinary large tree to the left; it was so large and so magnificent in Bernier's time as to be noticed by him. Formerly it was one tree; but shoots have sprung out from the parent stem, which from age has fallen, but has left a forest of trees connected with each other. It is of the species Banian, or Ficus India. It has a most venerable appearance: if care was taken, the parts now standing would multiply *ad infinitum*. It covers upwards of an acre, but its height is not remarkable.—Passed Rajpoora, a halting-place of the kings of Delhi from that capital to Kash-

meer: the village is surrounded by a quadrangular brick wall.

Oct. 29.—To Puttialah (eleven miles); a fine, cool morning. About four miles from the town, we visited a house and garden belonging to the Rajah. It was arranged that the Rajah should meet his Excellency a mile from town, near the place where the camp was to be pitched. The meeting of the two chiefs was well managed. Our friend the Rajah was rather thin, though in striding into the Commander-in-chief's howdah he looked like the giant in his seven-league boots. The *cortège* moved on without hurry or noise; the Rajah's troops—odd-looking gentry—lined the road; horse and foot congregated in most loving disdain of place or rank. Some men on horseback were curveting about, and making their animals jump several times on their hind-feet alone, which the poor creatures accomplished successfully, but doubtless at an expense of great torture. Bands were playing, streamers flying; and on reaching camp, a salute to his Excellency was most admirably fired from *one* gun! the ordnance department having been reduced since our last visit;—had there been a dozen, precision and regularity could not have been better preserved.

The Rajah paid his visit of ceremony in the evening, attended by his court. Among his attendants were two dwarfs, one twenty-seven, the other twenty-five years of age; the elder about four feet high, the younger, perhaps, three feet eight inches; both quick and intelligent. At a distance, they might assuredly be taken for smart boys; but on a near inspection, their hard and fixed features betrayed their ages. Neither of them are incommoded with the inclinations of grown people, being deficient in the attribute towards the fulfilment of the first command. They are good-humoured, and very much liked: moreover, they are high officials of the Rajah, and enjoy substantial marks of his bounty. Some of the chiefs were fine, tall, athletic men—all were good horsemen; an accomplishment taken up early in life, and constantly persevered in. A nephew of the Rajah was present; the latter requested the company of all in camp to an entertainment the following evening.

Oct. 30.—Remained at Puttialah. At daylight, set off to return the Rajah's visit, and passing through a mile of the town came to the palace, an unfinished building, but in progress. The hall of audience was of goodly dimensions, and promised to be tastefully or-

namented: the flooring of the court-yard was of white cotton cloth, and that of the hall was of red velvet; the hanging-skreens and curtains were of red and blue broad-cloths. Dancing-girls were ordered to attend; but the ladies not relishing so early a disturbance, came in dismal figures, some of them only half-dressed, and all half asleep: they put on their dancing dresses before us without any ceremony. Among them there were only two who could escape from the term "ugly."

From this we adjourned to the terrace of the palace, looking down into a court-yard where the chief's stud was paraded. Saw the method used to make horses jump on their hind-legs. Cords were tied to the fore-feet to raise them; a long, huge whip, of the same shape as the tail of the clown in a pantomime, but ten times longer and larger, is applied to them by another person; and thus, with infinite toil and trouble to the instructor, and pain to the animal, the latter manages to take two, or at the most three steps, on his hind-legs alone. In the evening, went to a Nautch and fireworks: all the streets in the town were illuminated. Order and regularity, so generally scouted in Indian society, was here most admirably preserved, and, though thou-

sands were as close as they could stand, silence was complete. The fireworks were tolerably good: the elephants had all got up in a corner, and when the blaze and noise of the crackers began, they were dreadfully annoyed, each pushing and thrusting to get farthest away from the disturbance; they squealed, and trumpeted, and twisted about, to the amusement of all.

Some of the streets are good and clean, but the rest of the town is truly Indian, in filth and dirt of all descriptions. The palace is a mean-looking building outside. It is but justice to the Rajah to say, that he is beloved by all. His care and attention is in every shape bestowed upon his people's happiness: his rule is mild, and executions are unknown. He is a liberal landlord, and patiently listens to the meanest person, nor permits him to go away dissatisfied. He is benevolent and humane, and in his own family, when he may evince it, he displays all the genuine feelings of domestic life. He was desirous that his youngest child should be vaccinated, and, for that purpose, he insisted upon holding the infant while the surgeon operated: during the business, his manner and solicitude were quite bewitching, though in his hands, which were large and bony, the poor little

thing appeared almost in jeopardy: it was told, that he passes much of the day, in caressing and playing with his children. Every one speaks of him with enthusiasm. His revenue is about twenty-two lacs a-year, 200,000*l.*

Oct. 31.—Marched to Koorkălee (thirteen miles and three-quarters); very heavy sand the first part: crossed the Gagur river. Country flat as usual. Owing to the inundations, the camp was obliged to make a detour to the right; much water lying about, the rains having been heavy this year, and longer than usual. Nothing new stirring: weather still hot for the time.

November 1.—To Cheekah (ten miles); few villages on this day's march. At eight o'clock this evening the rain came down in torrents; the thunder prodigiously loud and the lightning extremely vivid; all the elements seemed in commotion. Flat country and swampy in parts. This march brought us into the estate of the Rajah of Khytul.

Nov. 2.—To Kurrah (ten miles and a-half); course due east. Fine weather and cool, in consequence of last night's rain; roads good: a small brick fort close to camp; much pasture-looking land about; a good deal of jungle and but few fields: nothing new.

Nov. 3.—To Peewah (seven miles and a-half). This is a small town on the south bank of the Soorsuthy, a pretty little stream; over it is a bridge of brick; the river about ten yards wide. This place has a great celebrity from being the centre of the field of battle, in the celebrated poem called the "Mahabureet," "Great and Holy War." In consequence, it enjoys the reputation of sanctity, equalling Benares, or any other holy place in India, although the votaries to its shrines are not so numerous as to others. As usual, monkeys and Bramins abound. In former days, it had the notoriety of being the most thieving place possible: we had, however, just cause to congratulate the folk upon an amendment in their former erroneous or lax notions of "*meum* and *tuum*," as we did not lose any thing in our camp. We had sentries round our tents, and perhaps the fear of an ounce of lead may have had as much of the honour of our security, as the apparent better understanding of the moral code by the natives.

Around Peewah there is an absence of all cultivation; nothing to be seen but one interminable expanse of flooded field and jungle. The inhabitants, being chiefly Bramins, get grain brought to them, in exchange for their

benedictions; an easy mode of purchase for the priests. All the Hindoos in camp were mightily joyed to pilgrimize on such excellent terms: they were all like dusty ducks after a long drought, dabbling and bobbing under the water of the holy river with great satisfaction: in this way they wash themselves free from their sins, and begin a new score, which goes on accumulating until another holy well presents them with a similar opportunity of getting rid of their peccant offences. Many reservoirs of water around; also several large jheels or ponds. Myriads of wild-fowl of all kinds.

Nov. 4.—To Keoruck (ten miles); pitched on the bank of a very fine tank; the village of rather large dimensions. Heat continues great for this time of the year. All this country belongs to people of the Sikh nation, and is under the protection of the English government.

Nov. 5.—To Khytul (seven miles); similar country, but rather more jungle in the latter part of this march; it runs close up to the town. From a distance, Khytul has a very odd appearance. The Rajah's palace is certainly the most extraordinary piece of architecture possible. No design but caprice has had aught to do in its construction, and it has been built just as the fancy of individuals suggested.

It is of great height; five stories in one or two parts; some of the rooms are large and good, particularly the "durbar," or audience-chamber. The town is large, and contains more brick habitations than is the case generally in Indian towns; in this there is scarcely a mud-hut to be seen. Like all others, it was too large for the population, and therefore had fallen to ruin.

The Rajah has higher family pretensions than other Sikh chiefs: he unites in his person a sacerdotal with his political character, which induces great respect to him from all persons. The Rajah is no more than thirteen years of age, but he is amazingly quick and intelligent, very sharp-witted, and attentive to conversation; moreover, he is most inquisitively curious. His annual revenue is about four lacs. The government has been in the hands of his mother, whose vigilance and care have been exerted to fill the treasury, and at this period there are nearly fifty lacs in it. This seems a large sum, but in a long minority, and under the vigilance of such a steward, it perhaps is very little exaggerated. The town is surrounded by a wall and dry ditch; the latter can, however, easily be filled in the rains, and retained so at pleasure. On the east side, by which we approached, a large piece of water

serves the inhabitants for their uses; it is deep, and has many fine trees planted on its borders. The towers of the palace, when seen through these trees and across the water, was the prettiest thing imaginable.

On our coming into his possessions, the Rajah met and escorted us to camp; his *cortège* was mean and indifferent. In the evening he came to pay his formal visit; there was no state or appearance of etiquette. The ornaments and jewels on his person were magnificent, particularly the pearls, which were large and round. He took his leave, after making some shrewd remarks. No cultivation on this side of the town: there is, not far from camp, a cantonment, formerly occupied by his troops, and a building which the chief occasionally inhabits.

Nov. 6.—Halted to return the Rajah's visit, which took place at 7 A.M. His Excellency was received with a salute of cannon and wall-pieces. The streets through which we passed were shabby; the court-yards within the citadel, for it is in this fortress that all native chieftains reside, were like those of common people, no regard being paid to external appearances of order or cleanliness. We were ushered into the durbar-room, where sets of nautch and singing girls were congregated to chant

our welcome; there was only one whose features redeemed the whole bevy from deserved condemnation of hideousness. Sitting some time listening to the dulcet sounds, we were glad to take advantage of an offer to see the palace, and we ranged about everywhere, save the female apartments. All the rooms were unfurnished, the Rajah still inhabiting his mother's portion of the house. Presents of arms and armour were made to his Excellency, and with the cannon and wall-pieces saluting us, we wended our way back to camp.

Great preparations were making for the celebration of the Dewallee festival. His Excellency was requested to stop and honour it with his presence; time, however, pressing, he declined. This feast is peculiar to the mercantile classes, who take the opportunity to settle their accounts, and to render thanks to the presiding Genius of Trade, for their credit remaining good. All sorts of gambling go forward during this period, which resembles, in licence and effect, the Roman Saturnalia. At night the whole town was illuminated; and on the top of the palace, and round the balustrades, great numbers of small earthen lamps were placed, which made a fine appearance.

Nov. 7.—Marched to Kussaum (eleven miles and a half). The same flat country, almost entirely jungle; here and there occasional patches of cultivation; nothing of interest occurring. A party which had gone out to look for a reported tiger returned to camp, having been unsuccessful: traces were found of the animal, but the thickness of jungle prevented pursuit.

Nov. 8.—To Shamdoo (twelve miles and three-quarters). Same description of country, and nothing worth mentioning.

Nov. 9.—To Jheend (thirteen miles and a half); the capital and residence of the Rajah of the estate of that name. This chief is a great ally and friend of Runjeet Sing's, to whom also he is nephew: he is a drunken, stupid-looking fellow, with occasional flights of madness, which effervesce in mischievous pranks. He sometimes visits Runjeet. In return for his uncle's kindness, he ran away with one of his handmaids: the uncle made her over to him afterwards, and returned the compliment by stealing a favourite horse, which also he subsequently restored to his nephew. This horse had a wondrous name, and Runjeet's honesty could not withstand the temptation. He has now been some months at war with a chief to

the northward of the Punjab, because he will not send a celebrated mare to him. The ukbars, or newspapers from the capital of Runjeet, are full of the praises of this mare, whose name is "Leila." Runjeet refuses all accommodation without the preliminary step of her surrender.

I saw the horse belonging to the Jheend Rajah: he was a fine animal, of the Kallyawar breed, but quite done up. He had been taught to jump on his hind legs. The official visits to and from the Jheend chief were made. The grandfather of the present man did service to the British army when Lord Lake came up to the north in pursuit of Holkar; he also repulsed the celebrated George Thomas, who attacked his town, and this defeat was the cause of Thomas losing Hansi, his own fort and dependency.

The Rajah has another place called Songroo, about fifty miles south of Loodianah, at which he spends much of his time. Ruin and Desolation have marked the town of Jheend as their own: even for an Indian town, it is the most miserable of its kind. It stands on a rising ground, with Feroge Shah's canal running close to it; over it is a good brick bridge. With such advantages, Jheend might become a place

of wealth and consequence; but they are allowed to remain uncared for. At the visit to the Rajah, the presents were two suits of armour and two sets of arms. In imitation of the Puttialah chief, the Rajah illuminated his residence, from the windows of which there is a fine commanding view.

Nov. 10.—To Narnound (fourteen miles and three-quarters). Same country, and nothing interesting. We are approaching the Desert, or rather skirting its limits.

Nov. 11.—Marched to Hansi (fifteen miles and a quarter). Crossed Feroge Shah's canal near the cantonments, which are the head-quarters of the 1st corps of Irregular Horse, commanded by Colonel Skinner, of whom mention has been already made. Hansi is ninety-three miles north-west of Delhi, and within seventeen miles of Hissar, the capital of this district of country, called Hurrianah. It is only very lately that the country has been resumed, and cultivated. In the weakness which foreran the decline of the Mogul Empire, each ambitious spirit saw opportunities for its aggrandisement, and every one usurped power who found himself competent to enforce his authority by acts of violence. Hurrianah became the seat of constant warfare, and, as cer-

tainly, a desert; so much so, that no one could have supposed the wild and solitary waste, which stretched on every side, was once the favourite spot of more than one of the Imperial monarchs, whose hobby was the richness and prosperity of the district, and by whose care and superintendence it rivalled the most luxuriant of their provinces.

The peace consequent on the wars of Lord Lake rendered it necessary to provide for many adventurers who had lent their services to the Company, and jagheers, or estates, were assigned to several of them: among whom was Colonel Skinner. These gifts, however, are chiefly confined to soldiers, and others, on condition of settling and tilling the soil. Hissar is now a farming establishment of the Company, where horses and bullocks are bred for the public service of the artillery and cavalry. The canal runs past Hissar, and fertilizes the extensive grasslands, beyond which is the great sandy Desert.

Hansi Fort was originally a mound of earth, but the date of its being fashioned into a fort is lost in the long lapse of time. History, or rather tradition, states, that the last Hindoo King of Delhi, Pitorah, had the fort taken from him by Synd Neamut Oollah, a leader under the Mussulman invader, who was suc-

cessful in getting possession of the Hindoo throne. A tomb, said to contain the body of the Synd and one of his servants, is still shown in the fort. There are many remains of Hindoo architecture and sculpture, in pieces of columns, entablatures, and cornices, all still retaining proofs of the elegance of design and workmanship of those days: these relics are precisely similar to the sculptures at the Cootub, near Delhi.

The fort overlooks the country for miles. The shape is square; the walls are of earth, and of great thickness, defying shot; the fasces are about 350 yards: approach is difficult, from the nature of the glacis, and the absence of any thing like cover to assist an advancing force. In the centre is a contrivance to catch rain-water, at once simple and efficacious, and worthy of note. A large cistern is first built, sufficient for the demand: this being of stone and mortar, is strong enough to last for ages: on a level, rather above the mouth of the cistern, and on its four sides, a surface of brick covered with mortar extends, to catch the rain; and being an inclined plane, the water is conducted by channels into the cistern. Of course, this would be necessary only in a time of siege. The fort has a dry ditch and fausse-braye, with

redoubts enfilading each curtain: these last have been added by the English.

Notice has been taken of a person named George Thomas, and, as Hansi was his head-quarters, it may be related that he came out to India as the quarter-master of a ship of war. His spirit of adventure led him to take service under General Perron, who commanded the forces of the great Scindeah: here he gained experience and knowledge of the natives. Quitting this service, he entered into that of one of the many independent chiefs to whom the state of affairs had offered superiority. Fortune favoured his views, and, upon the death of his patron, George Thomas found himself at the head of sufficient men and wealth to seek dominion of his own. He turned his thoughts towards a depot, in which he could secure his family and provide for future defence. He selected Hansi, which, till then, had for many years been wholly neglected; so much so, that the natives assert, its only inhabitants, when Thomas took possession of it, were a faquir, or religious mendicant, and two lions—not one other living creature.

In the Hurrianah district water is difficult to be procured: the wells in some parts of it are 200 feet deep. The canal which winds its

course is, therefore, of great importance, though to its being re-opened is attributed the sickness at Kurnaul, and at other places through which it runs. . True it is that, since its being cleaned and brought into use, Kurnaul and Hansi have lost their good name for being remarkably healthy stations.

Lions abound on the confines of the Desert, and at times close up to Hansi: when hunted, they show good sport; their courage is proverbial.*

Colonel Skinner's corps was reviewed by the Commander-in-chief, and gained great praise by the quickness and precision of their movements. The usual exercises of shooting at full speed at a bottle on the ground, extracting a tent pin deeply imbedded in the earth, took place: single combats with spears, and swords, and shields, gave great satisfaction. Altogether the dress, arms, and appearance would lead any one versed in Indian history to believe Skinner's horse to be the descendants of the conquering Moguls of Timour.

* The distance which lions travel in search of water is enormous; the foot-marks of one of these animals have been traced, the next day, upwards of forty miles.

CHAPTER II.

Major Frazer.—A Villager killed.—District of Rhotuck.—Voluntary Penance.—Gate of Delhi.—The Promenade.—The young Princes.—Escape of two Girls.—Road from Delhi.—The Stud at Haupper.—Banks of the Ganges.

Nov. 12, 1828.—Remained at Hansi; morning very cold.

Nov. 13.—Marched to Moondahull (fourteen miles and a-half). Passed a grazing farm belonging to a Mr. Frazer, of the civil service, but whose inclinations for a military life have induced him to seek the "bubble reputation even in the cannon's mouth." He is a major in the 1st Irregular Horse, and in the course of his career has seen some hot work. He has signalized himself as a brave, cool, and talented soldier; particularly at the capture of Bhurtpore, where he was entrusted with one wing of his corps.

This evening an elephant killed a villager, and, as it was reported, at the instigation of his driver, who had plundered the poor man of some milk: the villager was proceeding to camp to complain, and it is supposed the fear of punishment induced the man to commit a deliberate murder. The elephant, it was stated, had killed two men on former occasions, and therefore was quite *au fait* at the business. The animal is a very large one, has a most melancholy, misanthropic look, and appears to be careless of what he does. He carries only the tents belonging to the writer of these chronicles, who, in consequence, has the pleasure of his company every day. The country flat and dry; long grass prevailing. Hares and partridges abundant.

Nov. 14.—To Mohim (ten miles). There is an extraordinary fine well here, for the convenience of travellers; it has a long flight of steps to the water, and has also two stories of rooms underground, on each side of it, for the accommodation of passengers in the heats of summer. It is one of the most magnificent structures of its kind, and was built by a Chobdar, or silver-mace-bearer of one of the latter kings. The erection of a building for such purposes as

the present, in a country where water is the first great bounty of Nature, is considered a duty, and is of common occurrence in the East. Such liberality hands down the name of the benefactor to the regard of posterity.

Nov. 15.—Came to Medina (nine miles and a-half). Country low; chiefly sand-hills, with some bushy jungle.

Nov. 16.—To Rhotuck (ten miles); a large walled town, of considerable wealth and importance in days gone by. It has followed, or rather has partaken of the Mogul fortunes. A civil servant is in charge of this district, which is an extensive one: an important charge, committed to the keeping of a young man, scarcely nineteen years of age, and just emancipated from the trammels of a college, where having acquired (it is supposed, with at best an imperfect knowledge of the languages,) a true and just notion of the principles of government, he is sent to preside over a territory equalling in size one of our largest English counties, with fiscal, judicial, and magisterial functions and duties, all heaped on his devoted head: in another year, to give him an increase of salary, or from some other equally laudable motive, he will be removed to another station, just at

the time he is beginning to be acquainted with the people under his control, and with the nature of his duties. This is the system of the India government; indeed, there is meaning in saying, "the world is governed with less wit than is supposed by most folk."

Nov. 17.—To Sampla (fifteen miles and three quarters), a town possessed by, and under the immediate control of, the King of Delhi, whose ancestors ruled from the Indus to Cape Comorin. Country flat and dreary; no trees. Cultivation young, but plenty of it. This morning passed two faquirs or ascetics, who for forty years had denied themselves the gratification of lying down to sleep: their penance, which was a voluntary one, was to continue the whole night standing; of late years they admitted the luxury of a cross piece of wood tied to two upright ones, on which they leaned. One of the fanatics had been compelled to lie down an hour or two, owing to age and complete exhaustion. They possess both money and land; with the former they are building a handsome temple in the vicinity of their place of penance.

Nov. 18.—To Bahauder Ghur (twelve miles and a quarter); similar country, but rather more sandy; morning cool and pleasant; good

wild-fowl shooting in the neighbourhood, to the right of the road.

Nov, 19.—To Seeta Rain ka Serai (thirteen miles and a-half); same aspect of country, and nothing new; several visitors from Delhi came out to camp.

Nov. 20.—Into Delhi (six miles); the camp pitched near the Cashmerian Gate. The approach to the city by this road announces its grandeur in former times, as well as by the other sides. Huge walls of brick and stone masonry point out the abodes of the nobles of the land, and the remains of public mansions; the way is now paved with stones, which once were the flooring of palaces: remains of gardens and court-yards all around. But few inhabitants in this part of the suburbs: Delhi has ample space within her walls for the tide of her population to move without incommoding each other.

There is not so much the appearance of desolation within as there is without; but among the ruined monuments which munificence, patriotism, vanity, or folly, has erected, to testify to the greatness or the weakness of man, the moralist may find an ample field for the indulgence of his reflections. The Chaudney Chŏke, or principal street for mer-

chandise, is a peculiar feature in all principal Eastern towns, but that of Delhi is particularly interesting: the street is broad, with good houses on both sides; in the centre, the canal flows through a channel of brickwork; a range of shady trees is on each side of it: even now the lingering remains of many nations are to be found strolling about, or occupied in the pursuit of their different avocations.

The shopkeepers spread out their various wares, courting attention. In the evening, when the sun's departing rays are prevented by the houses and the trees from being troublesome, the promenade usually commences in this favourite resort of all ranks: the idler of fashion, to quiz and laugh at the less favoured of the Graces; the unwashed artisan, to purchase food for his family or something required in his house; the merchant, as a relaxation from the cares of business—but even in his pleasure, perhaps, studying how to get more: at once, the high and low, the poor and rich, all congregate at this point to enjoy the cool breezes of the evening. The terraces and balconies of the houses are crowded with people smoking and chatting; and here and there the windows are thronged with dark-eyed damsels, who, in the language of the Mussulman poets,

may be supposed "to wave their kerchiefs of green," and to cry "Come, kiss me! for I love thee!"

Here, and at this time, may be seen the staid and grave demeanour of the Arab—the mercurial features and pliant figure of the southern Hindoo, yclept Bengally—a stern-looking Afghan—the spruce Mogul—the clean-apparelled Parsee, and the handsome-featured Persian, with his black lambskin cap—the Sikh, with his peculiar dress and Jewish physiognomy—occasionally a Tartar—inhabitants from the South and the West—all betray by outward signs their country and religion. At such a time, and in such company, do those scenes so elaborately described in Asiatic romances, seem to come before our eyes with all the force of truth—those bewitching stories which, read in youth, leave always a vivid and fond recollection; and to find ourselves treading the same ground, and looking upon the same objects, and among the descendants of those who were the subjects of the poet's fancy,—the delight derived from such sources is only to be imagined by being partaken of. Had all the scenes of the Arabian Nights been laid in Delhi, and had the narrator pruned his wing to remain upon the earth, and not sought

among genii and demons for his agents, a place better adapted to realize all his fictions could not have been conceived, nor a people who would more readily, by their inclinations and dispositions, have prevented his having recourse to any thing for his work but the simple narration of matter-of-fact occurrences.

At this visit to Delhi we did not see the King, but we saw the two younger Princes. The youngest but one affects the manners and habits of Europeans, and is constantly betraying his absurdity by want of reflection; for instance, when he set up an English coach, he insisted that the coachman should not sit above himself. He wears an European-cut coat, with stars on both breasts: top-boots and a thick walking-stick are his rage; otherwise, he is harmless. He is constantly driving about in a coach-and-six, with a horseman carrying his *Kalleaum*, or pipe, by the side of it: carriage, horses, and all, are often seen in a ditch, of which there are many, both wide and deep, in the outskirts of the town.

Meerza Suleem, the youngest, is the favourite of the old King, and it is said he is desirous to make him his heir, if the British Government would agree to the measure, of which, it is to be hoped, there is no likelihood.

A court scandal is going the rounds of the city, and as the truth of parts of it is vouched for by a gentleman attached to the Residency, there is less scruple in giving it a place here.

The wife of Meerza Suleem, had some slave-girls, one of whom was successful in making her escape to the Residency: another, who also attempted a retreat to the same asylum, was prevented, and taken back to confinement. It appeared from the statement of her who had been fortunate enough to free herself, that the Begum, or Princess, was a severe mistress, and for real or pretended faults frequently punished these two girls; nor did the Prince himself refrain from chastising them. The frequency of punishment impelled them to attempt an escape, and the only mode they saw available was to tie several sheets together and trust themselves down a very high wall. Succeeding in this operation, they had to cross a piece of water, and one being unable to swim was obliged to remain behind; she was perceived and taken back, no doubt to experience the anger and added fury of her mistress's temper.

The other reached the British Residency, from which she was claimed by the Prince, to whom, however, she was refused to be given up, without a guarantee for her security against

ill-treatment. This he refused, and the girl remained under her sought protection. Generally speaking, slaves are treated with great kindness and consideration in the East; and so much are they looked upon as part of the master's family, as to be entrusted with its most confidential concerns. Those who are peculiarly the property of women are often less fortunate in their lot.

The camp remained at Delhi till the evening of the 22nd, when it crossed the Jumna, and reached Suleempore (three miles).

Nov. 23.—Marched to Berhampore, twelve miles of sandy road, very heavy.

Nov. 24.—To Barole (fifteen miles); same country.

Nov. 25.—To Meerut (nine miles). The whole way from Delhi is a series of extensive sandy plains, now quite bare from the harvests having been gathered in; a monotonous appearance, distressing to the eye. Here we remained until the morning of the 28th, employed in reviewing the troops, and inspecting the military establishments; the weather quite delightful. Having spoken of Meerut before, nothing farther is required here; the town is large, and of old date.

Nov. 28.—The camp was pitched at Mhow (eleven miles and three-quarters). I accompanied a friend over to Baboo Ghur, or Haupper, twenty-two miles south-west of Meerut, where the Government has a breeding-stud for horses: the whole way was through beds of sand, and the remains of tree-jungle, which, a few years since, was inhabited by tigers in great numbers. The stud at Haupper appears to be well conducted: the horses were in good condition, though mostly small, and undersized for cavalry purposes. As yet, the establishment costs the state, instead of clearing itself. The average price of undersized horses is generally about 250 rupees: they are from English or half English sires, and half English or country-bred dams. They prove better carriage-cattle than for other purposes: they are lighter, and more active than the Arab, though they very often have most vicious tempers: 14-2 is the regulation height for the cavalry.

Nov. 29.—Rode from Haupper to Shahjehanpore, where the camp was pitched (ten miles and a quarter from its old ground). Nothing but sandy plains the whole way; still there was cultivation, and the wonder was, how it could find nourishment; but heat and moisture will extract produce even from a rock.

The village close to camp an inconsiderable one, although on the great road to the last landing-place on the river Ganges, called Gurmukteeser Ghaut.

Nov. 30.—To the banks of the Ganges, two miles above the Ghaut; the distance nine miles and a quarter, over very heavy roads, and occasionally between high banks, just sufficient for one carriage to pass. The same sterile appearance, the surface being unbroken by one pleasing feature of landscape beauty.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

SUBSCRIBERS.

HIS MAJESTY'S LIBRARY.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF SUSSEX, K.G., P.R.S.

THE HONOURABLE EAST INDIA COMPANY. (40 copies.)

THE RIGHT HON. CHARLES GRANT, M.P., President of the Board of Control. (2 copies.)

THE COLONIAL OFFICE. (3 copies.)

THE RIGHT HON. LORD WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH BENTINCK, G.C.B. &c., GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA. (2 copies.)

HIS HIGHNESS THE PRINCE DE LIEVEN, K.S.A. G.C.H., Ambassador from the Emperor of Russia.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE COUNT DE MOLTKE, Ambassador from the King of Denmark.

HIS EXCELLENCY BARON VON BULOW, Ambassador from the King of Prussia.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE CHEVALIER FALCK, Ambassador from the King of the Netherlands.

THE DUKE D'ALBERG, Munich. (2 copies.)

BARON WILLIAM VON HUMBOLDT.

Professor FREDERIC WILKEN, Principal Librarian to His Majesty the King of Prussia.

COLONEL ASPINWALL, American Consul. (2 copies.)

The Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland. (2 copies.)
The Imperial University, Casan.
The Warden of New College, Oxford.
The Library of Oriel College.
Trinity College, Dublin.
The Library of the Dean and Chapter of Winchester.
The Library of His Majesty the King of Prussia.
The Bristol City Library.
The Bath Institution.
The Dawlish Book Society.
The Alfred Institution.
Professor Erasmus Rask, Copenhagen.
Professor F. Erdmann, Casan.
The Chevalier Joseph Von Hammer, Aulic Counsellor, Vienna.
Dr. Spiker, Librarian to His Majesty the King of Prussia.

Acland, Sir Thomas Dyke, Bart., Killerton.
Aitkin, A., Esq., Waterloo Place, Edinburgh.
Artaria, Messrs., Booksellers, Mannheim.

Bath, the Most Noble the Marquess of.
Bexley, the Right Hon. Lord.
Barker, Rev. Wm., Silverton.
Brackenridge, George W., Esq., Bromwell House.
Burrowes, Willoughby, Esq.
Butler, Charles, Esq., Great Ormond Street.
Booth, Mr., Bookseller, Duke Street, Portland Place. (6 copies.)

Cameron, J. C., Esq., Grove House, Hampstead.
Carnac, Major James Rivett, Upper Harley Street.
Chapman, Captain I. J., Vere Street.
Charlett, Colonel Newport, Handley Court, Worcester.
Chatfield, C., Esq., Angel Court.
Cole, Benjamin, Esq., Frognall.
Collins, Mr., Library, Bath.

Danby, William, Esq., Swinton Park, Yorkshire.
Daubeny, Lieutenant-Colonel, Royal Crescent, Bath.
Duncan, J. S., Esq., Bath.

Fowler, Mrs., Stapleton Lodge, Bristol.
Fox, E. L., Esq., M.D., Brislington House.
Fox, the Rev. W. B., Exeter. (2 copies.)
Francklin, Colonel, 1, Burlington Street, Bath.

Gaulter, Henry, Esq., M.D., Manchester.
Gregory, Richard, Esq., Dublin.
Grinfield, Rev. Edward W., Kensington.
Godwin, Mr., Bookseller, Bath.

Hardwicke, Major-General, the Lodge, South Lambeth.
Harrison, William, Esq., Lincoln's Inn Fields.
Higgins, Godfrey, Esq., Skellow Grange, Doncaster.
Hoare, Charles, Esq., Luscombe Castle, Dawlish.
Holland, Henry, Esq., Montague Square.
Hume, Joseph, Esq., M.P., Bryanston Square.

Johnstone, Peter, Esq., Carnsalloch, Dumfries.

Lansdowne, the Most Noble the Marquess of.

Lunell, Samuel, Esq., Bristol.

Munster, the Right Hon. the Earl of, Belgrave Street.
Major-Gen, Sir John Malcolm, G.C.B., K.L.S.
Macbride, Dr., Principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford.
Marsden, William, Esq., 50, Queen Ann Street.
Mayer, the Rev. R., 7, Park Place, Islington.
— Moulton, Esq., Pilgrim Street, Ludgate Hill.
Milliken, Mr., Bookseller to the University, Dublin.

Northumberland, His Grace the Duke of, K.G.
Nicol, Dr. Alexander, Professor of Arabic, Oxford.

Ogle, Nathaniel, Esq., 11, Devonshire Place.

Prudhoe, the Right Hon. Lord, Albemarle Street.
Paynter, John, Esq., Blackheath.
Perigal, Edward, Esq., Somerset House.
Petit, Louis Hayes, Esq., M.P.
Pettigrew, T. J., Esq., Saville Street.
Parbury, Allen, and Co., Messrs., Booksellers, Leadenhall Street. (100 copies.)

Quilter, James, Esq., Regent's Park.

Randolph, Rev. Dr., Banwell Vicarage.
Rennell, the Very Rev. Dr., Dean of Winchester.
Renouard, Rev. G. C., Wranscombe, Kent.
Richardson, R., Esq., M.D., 37, Russell Square.
Ricketts, Henry, Esq., Brislington.
Ricketts, Mordaunt, Esq., Lake House, Cheltenham.
Russell, the Rev. Dr., Prebendary of Canterbury.

Salisbury, the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of.
Seaman, William, Esq.
Skinner, the Rev. George, Jesus College, Cambridge.
Sproule, Robert, Esq., Cheltenham.
Stanley, Rev. Edward, Alderley Rectory, Knutsford.
Staunton, Sir George T., Bart., 17, Devonshire Street.
Stock, Thomas, Esq., Henbury.

Tulk, Charles Augustus, Esq., 19, Duke Street, Westminster.

Upham, Mr., Library, Bath. (12 copies.)

Wait, Rev. Dr., St. John's College, Cambridge.
Walker, Brigadier-General Alexander.
Watschurch, ——, Esq., Belvidere, Bath.
Wilson, Walter, Esq., Pulteney Street, Bath.
Wilson, Horace Hayman, Esq., Professor of Sanscrit, Oxford.
Wright, Rev. Mr., Bellem House, Doncaster.
Winn, C. W., Esq., Nostel Priory, Yorkshire.
Whittaker and Co., Messrs., Booksellers. (3 copies.)

CALCUTTA.

Sir John Peter Grant, Knt.
Wallich, Nathaniel, M.D.
Ellis, Rev. John, Baptist Mission House, Calcutta.

Per Messrs. THACKERAY, Calcutta.

Bolero, J. S., Esq., C.S., Maradaboo.
Fitzgerald, B., Esq., C.S., Indore.
Gubbins, J. P., Esq., C.S., Delhi.
Hodgson, B. H., Esq., C.S., Nêpal.
Kennaway, W. R., Esq., C.S., Lucknow.
Thompson, G. F., Esq., C.S., Bareilly.
Thompson, W. F., Esq., C.S. ditto.
Truscott, C. W., Civil Service, Ghazepoor.

BOMBAY.

The Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
The Literary Society of Surat.

Anderson, George William, Esq., Bombay Civil Service.

Beckwith, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Sidney.
Bird, James, Esq., M.D., Civil Surgeon at Saltam.
Boyd, W. S., Esq., Collector, Candeish.

Dunlop, John A., Esq., Bombay, C.S.
Dunsterville, Major, 12th Reg. Native Infantry.

Falconer, Captain S. I. C., Artillery, Bombay.
French, Lieut. and Adjutant, P. T., 23d Reg. N.I.

Gibbon, Lieut.-Colonel James, 5th Reg. B.N.I.
Gibrene, Lieut. Charles, 16th Reg. N.I.
Goode, Rev. A., Chaplain, Bombay Establishment.

Grant, George, Esq., Assistant-Judge, Surat.

Jameson, Charles, Esq., Madras Medical Service.
Jopp, Captain J., Deputy Surveyor-General.

Kennett, Colonel Brackley, Bombay Infantry.
Kentish, John, Esq., Bombay, C.S.

Laurence, Captain H. P., Nizam's Service.
Liddell, Lieut. James, 1st Bombay Light Cavalry.

Mackintosh, Capt. Alex., Ahmednagar.
Malet, Arthur, Esq., Bombay Civil Service.
Marriott, Savile, Esq., C.S., Poonah.
Miles, William, Esq., Political Agent at Palalanpore.
Moore, Captain, 18th Reg. N.I.

Ogilvie, Capt. W., Deputy Judge Advocate General.

Robertson, Lieut.-Col. Archibald, Bombay Establishment (2 copies.)
Robertson, Major H. D., 9th Reg. B.N.I. (3 copies.)

Scott, Captain J., 23d Reg. N.I.
Skipper, Lieut. E., 7th Reg. N.I., Bombay.
Sutherland, John, Esq., Member of Council.
Sutherland, Captain John, 3d Reg. Bombay Cavalry.
Sykes, Lieut.-Col. W. H., 22d Reg. N.I.

Twenlow, Captain G., Bengal Artillery.

Williams, James, Esq., Resident at Bawda.

Yolland, Captain R. S., Madras Artillery.

Per Messrs. SHOTTEN and Co.

Bombay Literary Society.
Mhow Military Library.
Bird, J., Esq.
Johnson, John Lewis, Esq.
Kennedy, Lieut.-Colonel V., Judge Advocate General.

MADRAS.

Per Messrs. FRANCK, COLE, and Co.

The Hon. H. S. Græme.
The Hon. Sir Ralph Palmer, Chief Justice.
The Hon. Sir R. Buckley Comyn, Puisne Judge.
The Hon. Sir George William Ricketts, Puisne Judge.
Major-Gen. Sir John Doveton, K.C.B.

Aitkin, J. Esq., M. D.
Allan, Captain R.
Arbuthnot, John A., Esq.

Blane, T. L., Esq., C.S.
Brown, C. J., Esq., C.S.
Burrow, Joseph, Esq.

Cassamajor, George, Esq., C.S.
Cater, Peter, Esq.
Conway, Lieut.-Col. T. H. S., C.B.
Crawford, S., Esq., C.S.
Cubbon, Lieut.-Colonel M.

Dalziel, C. J., Esq.
Daniel, T., Esq., C.S.

Ealey, Mr. T., Colombo.

Filson, Dr. R.
Forsyth, W. A., Esq., C.S.

Græme, H. S., Esq., C.S.
Grant, F. A., Esq., C.S.

Harkness, Captain Henry.

Jeremiah, Mr. J.
Jollie, J. H., Esq.

Kerrick, J. M., Esq., C.S.

Lewis, R. F., Esq.
Lowder, J., Esq., M.D.

Mack, J., Esq., M.D.
Maitland, R. A., Esq., C.S.
Montgomerie, Captain D.
Moorat, G. J., Esq.
Moore, George, Esq., C.S.

Nerfer, R. W., Esq., C.S.
Newnham, Thomas, Esq., C.S.

Oliver, William, Esq.
Ormsby, Lieut.-Colonel.

Owen, Thomas, Esq.
Otto, Lieut.-Col. R. B.

Pendergrest, Lieut.-Colonel J.
Poulin, Henry, Esq.

Roy, Rev. Dr.
Russell, F. W., Esq. Bombay, C.S.

Sherman, Lieut. J. S.
Smyth, Dr. W. R.
Stokes, J., Esq., C.S.
Srahan, Major W.

Tulloch, Major A.
Turnbull, J. G., Esq., C.S.

Walker, John, Esq., C.S.
Webb, Nathaniel, Esq., C.S.

00084791

V + R (?)

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016